

Oracles

Previous postings from the William Thomas Sherman Info Page
2008.



By William Thomas Sherman
1604 NW 70th St.
Seattle, WA 98117
206-784-1132
wts@gunjones.com
<http://www.gunjones.com>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

## TENETS

\*If we ever experienced a problem anywhere, it came about, in some degree, due to certain wrong assumptions, either co-present with, or just prior to the given problem's actually taking place.

\* Unless you believe in God, the One, and or the infinite, every assumption is contingent.

\* PROCESS (or if you prefer spirit, or activity) PRECEDES IMAGE. Image may, to some extent, (and sometimes almost perfectly) represent process. But process is always superior to and always more real than image. If process precedes image this might suggest also that mind precedes matter and energy.

\* Everything we believe, or say we know, is based on a *factual* or *value* judgment. Both kinds of judgment always entail the other to some extent, and nothing can be known or exists for us without them.

\* No fact or purported fact is true or false without someone to assert and believe it to be such. If an assertion or claim is deemed true or false then, and we are thorough, we should ask who is it that says so (or has said so), and what criteria are (were) they using? There is no such thing as "faceless" truth or reality -- at least none we are capable of knowing.

\* You can't escape reason. If you aren't rational yourself, someone else will be rational for you; nor do their intentions toward you need to be friendly or benevolent.

\* *Every* point of view and opinion has its truth to it -- even the most abhorrent and unacceptable to us. This said, we are naturally inclined to assume that some opinions have much greater truth to them than others. Even so, what little truth there is in any point of view must, at least at some juncture, and certainly with respect to issues of heated controversy, be justly and reasonably respected. Why? Because we would not be honest (and therefore not truthful) if we didn't.

\* *Ultimately*, and when all is said and done, thought without heart is nothing.

\* Most, if not all, of society's very worst problems arise from (certain) spirit people and those who listen to them -- whether the former comes in the shape of "God," angel, devil or what have you. It is these people who are most the source and cause of real unhappiness. If then you chance to have contact with such, while having (one assumes) overcome their lures, deceptions, and pretenses of benevolence and higher knowledge, I recommend that this (i.e. "unhappiness" or "unhappiness itself") is what you call them. Blame them for (most) everything wrong; for it is it is they who have been and are the ruin of everyone and everything (that is, if anyone is or could be said to be so.)

*Motto: "When you can face me I'll consider taking you seriously."*

**Note.** The "oracles" are given, top to the bottom of the text, in order from the most recent to the very earliest entry (just as originally presented at [gunjones.com](http://gunjones.com)); the very first you see below then is the last entered at the website, while the very first entered for the year is given as the last item in this text.

or122

\*\*\*\*\*

For your *New Year's twilight* pleasure -- (from Basel, Switzerland 1992.) [Dire Straits]

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Mff0oDxmx8U>

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Make that more like 16 years.

Some of you need not have explained to you how it is part of more involved demonistic teaching to get their follower to believe that those notables who everyone assumed were do-gooder people were all along and in reality up to something, their sly sophistication being lost on the less observant and less informed. You who know better will of course know that in most instances this is merely a lot of self-serving nonsense and propaganda designed to sway and indoctrinate the credulous into thinking serious wrong doing is more common, especially among the historically famous, than it actually is. Even so, many will be inclined to believe such and similar things if told to them by a spirit person of seeming unimpeachable authority (but who also just happens to do the wrong thing "a certain way.")

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Those girls remind me of some cute little cat that is beguiled and lured into a cage in order to get a nice bite to eat, having no reason, as far as they can see, to be suspicious. And though when captured their abductors tell themselves they mean well -- well, I myself don't think so, and feel sorry for the cat.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Fear usually arises from feeling weak or believing yourself to be weak. But observe, if you are strong or at least believe you are strong you will not fear.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Words increase the amount and can enrich the quality of your concepts, and the more concepts of which you are capable the greater your capacity for thought, expanded choice, and new opportunities -- at least if your heart is in the right and makes essentially the right choices at the outset. This latter is why serious discussion and analysis are considered useless to people who have no heart to begin with; for, yes, without heart expounded thought, poetry, or rational disquisition are indeed mere blogging.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Random Oracles continued

Now demonism, devilment, sorcery... there's a bum idea. And who was it that came up with it all in the first place? Satan? The evil one? Ah, now there's a villain and a scoundrel if ever there was. Look at all the problems he ended up causing! Even so, even so, you are as much to blame as he is for believing him when he told you he was God.

They, or at least their benefactors, actually killed her father so why would they be above abusing her?

Maybe I do deserve it. But even if I did, they should get someone else to do it. *He* should not be still so privileged.

Is it possible that a being who (at least relative to everyone else) was impervious to all pain and suffering, and who *always* did himself or promoted evil doing in others could exist? And yet if we assumed he was as powerful as that it would be granting him quite a lot now wouldn't it?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From about late 1915 to early 1916, Nurse Eleanor Place at County of London War Hospital, Epsom, Surrey & Shiregreen Military Hospital, Sheffield collected verse, jokes, drawings, etc. from wounded and invalid British and Empire soldiers recuperating and convalescing there, and below is a selection from her scrap book of that period. While these poems might not perhaps rank with the likes of those of Wilfred Owen, Rupert Brooke, or Siegfried Sassoon, in more than just a few instances (though by no means all) they at least certainly have a better than average merit and well reward perusing. (*Note.* The original Nurse Place's book is in the hands of a private collector in England, and these transcriptions of mine were done from scanned images of its pages.)

"Look up, to give to life a nobler work,  
And speak high words of cheer when thou shalt find  
One chance, to be an angel on the earth.  
A benediction to thy suffering kind.

"Leslie F. Cooper, Sgt – Major 7th Battn A.J.F.[?]  
Shepperton, Victoria, Australia"

\*\*\*\*\*

"26-1-1916

"The happiest hours I've spent  
In my life  
Were in the arms of another man's wife –  
My mother!

"Yours sincerely  
Thomas Horton Sgt 2nd Btn West Yorkshire Regiment  
Wounded at D'Aubeso Ridge, France 11th June 1915  
Entered City of London War Hospital 20th June 1915  
Received 22 wounds: in head, face, back legs and R foot."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Just a jaunt to Epsom  
On a wintry day,  
Three hours at the pictures -  
(Hang what people say!)  
A little tea at Riddington's  
Followed by a kiss  
Duty may be beastly rotten  
But time off's duty's bliss.

\*

"A hasty change into the pink  
Hies he to the ward -  
(Surely someone saw us -  
That man with laughter roared.)  
Oh! Take that smile from off  
your lips  
That twinkle from your eye -  
Look demure to unconcerned  
Sister's passing by!

"Dec. 1915 [S?]. R. Page"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Here's to great changes in the New Year!

"He's true to God who's true to man; whenever wrong is  
done  
To the humblest and weakest, 'neath the all-beholding  
sun,  
That wrong is also done to us; and they are slaves  
most base  
Whose love of right is for themselves not for all  
their race.

"Harold D. Meakin wounded at Hill 60, Sept. 25th 1915"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Jan. 9, 1916

"Let's do all the good we can,  
Let's always have courage to try,  
Let each think and act like a man,  
and each on his own strength rely.  
Whatever life's journey beset,  
Or in what direction it lays,  
We must never give up nor forget,  
With the will there is always a way.

"Pte. George Lechie, Gordon Highlanders  
Wounded at Loos [? sic] 25 Sept. 1915  
Admitted County of London Hospital  
Oct. 3rd 1915"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Pte. A. Welch  
2nd D.L.A. no. 10144  
61 Lichfield St.  
Gateshead on Tyne  
co/ Durham

"The rocks are high the sea  
is Deep  
Thinking of you i [sic] cannot  
sleep  
If you love me as i  
love you  
Here's to the Home with the  
Red Brick Floor  
Here's to the lassie who stands  
at the Door  
Here's to the lassie's Heart that  
jumps with joy  
To hear the whistle of her  
soldier boy

\*

"The while the firelight  
brightly burns  
I dream the rosiest  
of dreams  
I wish that they would  
last my Dear  
Until i wake to find you here."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Albums

"We may write our names in albums;  
We may trace them in the sand;  
We may chisel them in marble  
With a firm and steady hand [.]  
But the pages soon are sullied  
Soon the names will fade away,  
And every moment will crumble  
Like all the earthly thing's decay  
But dear friend there is an album  
Full of pages many white  
Where no name is ever tarnished  
But forever pure and bright  
In that book of God's life album  
May your name be penned  
with care.  
And may all who here have written  
Have their names forever there.

"Dec. 17, 1915 A. Grundy"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Random Oracles

These childish and ignorant people don't know *what's* going on. And intelligent people just want to get rid of and get away from you -- who then is the audience you are playing all this out for? God? If so, what makes you think *you* can impress Him?

And why do you grudge others happiness so much? Even if they have it perfect, they still must live in an imperfect world and either they must feel badly for what goes on wrong elsewhere or else live their life without a heart.

What's worse -- to be the happiest person in THIS world or the most evil?

A: What are you gonna do with your share? B: Well, you know me. I always wanted to pursue a career in movies and television...

Why thank *you* for monitoring our thoughts and repeating them back to us.

The problem with life (as we know it) is there's a monster running around killing everyone -- whether they are aware of and agree to the fact or not.

It's not that you have great material wealth that bothers me -- it's wondering where and how you got it.

How precarious life is. Anyone short of God is a composite -- and if you take this or that from them can potentially be made worthless.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Making the World Safe for Bare-Knuckles Politics*

And what was the headline just two or so days ago? "60,000 Troops Will Still Be Needed to Continue Fight in Afghanistan" (or something very like his) -- so many troops needed, that is, against terrorism. And yet not a *single* government person or otherwise (aside from Sgt. Eddy of the SPD as we have mentioned) has bothered to write or visit and inquire into my claims about spirit people and their connection with terror and sadistic violence, and which I have been raising now at this website and elsewhere for over five years and more.

Then, also yesterday (along with the "Santa" shooter story), there was this I saw in an article from Comcast news:

*"Caroline Kennedy's bid to get appointed to the Senate and extend the Camelot dynasty has run into the bare-knuckle world of New York politics, where a backlash appears to be building against her.*

*"Some politics-watchers have accused the 51-year-old daughter of President John F. Kennedy of a series of missteps last week doing an upstate tour, when she evaded questions and in one case was hustled away by an aide after meeting with reporters for all of 30 seconds.*

*"At the same time, some New York politicians, privately and publicly, have complained that Kennedy is jumping the line ahead of political figures with far more experience and that she has become the presumed front-runner by virtue of her name alone.*

*"As the process has dragged on, political adversaries have had all the more opportunities to undercut her candidacy through various attacks, sniping and newspaper leaks.*

*"On Wednesday, Gov. David Paterson said the bickering sounded 'more like the prelude to a high school program than the choosing of a U.S. senator.'*

*"She's a pinata now," said Maurice Carroll, longtime New York political reporter and now pollster for Quinnipiac University. 'Until Paterson says 'yes' or 'no,' she's going to be a pinata for everybody to take a whack at, using anonymous sources.'*

*"The whole process has left Kennedy damaged as she looks to replace Sen. Hillary Rodham Clinton and inherit the seat that her slain uncle, Robert F. Kennedy, once held.*

*"I think the people who are handling Caroline Kennedy's campaign are screwing up," said former New York Mayor Ed Koch. 'I think it's becoming less and less certain that the governor, who I hope will appoint her, does appoint her.'"*

Last, we noticed that Google, as previously, was careful not to celebrate Christmas Day, and was safe to offer "Happy Holidays" instead; it being understood that Christianity, after all and as much as anything else, is most to blame for this turbulent and unfortunate state of the world.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Folly of the Mental Patient

Headline Christmas Day (evening): "Man in Santa suit kills 8, self on Christmas Eve."

Very kinky.

And how strikingly similar, in its way, to the David Lewis Rice slaying of Charles Goldmark and his family in Seattle on December 24, 1985.

How diabolically clever.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Because I had raised the subject earlier among these "Oracles," while in the process commenting unfavorably on him, in fairness to Cornwallis it can be said that by July 1781 he had requested of Clinton to remove to Charleston, but Clinton refused. Thus it might be concluded that it was Clinton's fault that Cornwallis remained in Virginia -- the reason for this in turn being that Clinton, on behalf of the Navy, insisted on a naval station in the Chesapeake. However, could not this naval objective been accomplished without Cornwallis himself and his main body of troops? Evidently, not with Lafayette in force in the region, and it is perhaps this last which ultimately compelled Cornwallis' staying put.

Meanwhile, the 5th edition of my *Calendar and Record: 1780-1781* should be completed in the not too distant future, and for now I just uploaded a major update of the 4th edition.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For any of you with perhaps an idle moment this Holiday week, here's an *excerpt* from the Winter portion of James Thomson's (1700-1748) "The Seasons," for your imagination's enthrallment and pensive reflection; a work all the more to be imbibed and revisited in some places now; such as here in the Seattle and surrounding area, where we're (pleasantly or inconveniently depending on how one is feeling at a given moment) buried in white drifts, icy tufts and banks of snow ourselves this Christmas. And may *at least* our thoughts and prayers go out to those poor, whether people or animals, without food, warmth or shelter this (for many) damp and frozen time of year.

"...Father of light and life! thou Good Supreme!
O teach me what is good! teach me Thyself!
Save me from folly, vanity, and vice,
From every low pursuit; and feed my soul

With knowledge, conscious peace, and virtue pure,
Sacred, substantial, never-fading bliss!

"The keener tempests come; and, fuming dun
From all the livid east or piercing north,
Thick clouds ascend, in whose capacious womb
A vapoury deluge lies, to snow congeal'd.
Heavy they roll their fleecy world along,
And the sky saddens with the gather'd storm.
Through the hush'd air the whitening shower descends,
At first thin-wavering; till at last the flakes
Fall broad and wide and fast, dimming the day
With a continual flow. The cherish'd fields
Put on their winter robe of purest white.
'Tis brightness all; save where the new snow melts
Along the mazy current. Low the woods
Bow their hoar head; and, ere the languid sun,
Faint from the west, emits his evening ray,
Earth's universal face, deep-hid and chill,
Is one wild dazzling waste, that buries wide
The works of man. Drooping, the labourer-ox
Stands cover'd o'er with snow, and then demands
The fruit of all his toil. The fowls of heaven,
Tam'd by the cruel season, crowd around
The winnowing store, and claim the little boon
Which Providence assigns them. One alone,
The redbreast, sacred to the household gods,
Wisely regardful of th' embroiling sky,
In joyless fields and thorny thickets leaves
His shivering mates, and pays to trusted man
His annual visit. Half-afraid, he first
Against the window beats; then, brisk, alights
On the warm hearth; then, hopping o'er the floor,
Eyes all the smiling family askance,
And pecks, and starts, and wonders where he is;
Till, more familiar grown, the table-crumbs
Attract his slender feet. The foodless wilds
Pour forth their brown inhabitants. The hare,
Though timorous of heart, and hard beset
By death in various forms, dark snares, and dogs,
And more unpitying men, the garden seeks,
Urged on by fearless want. The bleating kind
Eye the bleak heaven, and next the glistening earth,
With looks of dumb despair; then, sad-dispersed,
Dig for the withered herb through heaps of snow.

"Now, shepherds, to your helpless charge be kind;
Baffle the raging year, and fill their pens
With food at will; lodge them below the storm,
And watch them strict: for from the bellowing east,
In this dire season, oft the whirlwind's wing
Sweeps up the burden of whole wintry plains
At one wide waft, and o'er the hapless flocks,
Hid in the hollow of two neighboring hills,
The billowy tempest whelms; till, upward urged.

The valley to a shining mountain swells,
Tipped with a wreath high-curling in the sky.

"As thus the snows arise; and foul, and fierce,
All Winter drives along the darkened air;
In his own loose revolving fields, the swain
Disastered stands, sees other hills ascend,
Of unknown joyless brow; and other scenes,
Of horrid prospect, shag the trackless plain:
Nor finds the river, nor the forest, hid
Beneath the formless wild; but wanders on
From hill to dale, still more and more astray;
Impatient flouncing through the drifted heaps,
Stung with the thoughts of home; the thoughts of home
Rush on his nerves, and call their vigor forth
In many a vain attempt. How sinks his soul
What black despair, what horror fills his heart!

"When for the dusky spot, which fancy feigned
His tufted cottage rising through the snow,
He meets the roughness of the middle waste,
Far from the track and blessed abode of man .
While round him night resistless closes fast,
And every tempest, howling o'er his head,
Renders the savage wilderness more wild.
Then throng the busy shapes into his mind
Of covered pits, unfathomably deep,
A dire descent! beyond the power of frost
Of faithless bogs: of precipices huge,
Smoothed up with snow; and, what is land, unknowns
What water, of the still unfrozen spring,
In the loose marsh or solitary lake,
Where the fresh fountain from the bottom boils.
These check his fearful steps; and down he sinks
Beneath the shelter of the shapeless drift,
Thinking o'er all the bitterness of death,
Mixed with the tender anguish Nature shoots
Through the wrung bosom of the dying man,
His wife, his children, and his friends unseen.
In vain for him th' officious wife prepares
The fire fair-blazing, and the vestment warm;
In vain his little children, peeping out
Into the mingling storm, demand their sire,
With tears of artless innocence. Alas!
Nor wife, nor children, more shall he behold,
Nor friends, nor sacred home. On every nerve
The deadly Winter seizes; shuts up sense;
And, o'er his inmost vitals creeping cold,
Lays him along the snows, a stiffened corse,
Stretched out, and bleaching in the northern blast... "

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Mr. Sherman is not permitted to go to the bathroom; nor is anyone allowed to speak to him without my consent and approval.  
"By my order,

[signed]  
"The Ghoul"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"For there have been many silly and fantastical fellows [such as the alchemists] who, from credulity or imposture, have loaded mankind with promises, announcing and boasting of the prolongation of life, the retarding of old age, the alleviation of pains, the remedying of natural defects, the deception of the senses, the restraint and excitement of the passions, the illumination and exaltation of the intellectual faculties, the transmutation of substances, the unlimited intensity and multiplication of motion, the impressions and changes of the air, the bringing into our power the management of celestial influences, the divination of future events, the representation of distant objects, the revelation of hidden objects and the like. One would not be very wrong in observing, with regard to such pretenders, that there is as much difference in philosophy, between their absurdity and real science, as there is in history between the exploits of Caesar or Alexander, and those of Amadis de Gaul and Arthur of Britain. *For those illustrious generals are found to have actually performed greater exploits, than such fictitious heroes are even pretended to have accomplished, by the means, however, of real action, and not by any fabulous and portentous power.* My italics] Yet it is not right to suffer our belief in true history to be diminished, because it is sometimes injured and violated by fables. In the mean time we cannot wonder that great prejudice has been excited against any new [scientific] propositions (especially when coupled with any mention of effects to be produced) by the conduct of impostors who have made a similar attempt, for their extreme absurdity and the disgust occasioned by it, has even to this day overpowered every spirited attempt of the kind."
~ Sir Francis Bacon, *Novum Organum*, #87.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the notions I try to impart by way of these posts of mine is that (and if it isn't known or obvious to you already) things are by no means anywhere near as tranquil and normal as they are made to seem, but that society is living to large extent in literal bedlam. For example, in Washington alone where I live, the Green River Killer far from being and object of horror and opprobrium is probably one of the highest paid and esteemed employees in the state's private sector. Meanwhile, we are led to dread the effects of smoking and lack of Medicaid funding, similarly, is a matter of far greater concern. These are only drops in the bucket as far as examples go, but they at least give you some idea of this aggravated and mad predicament that has taken hold over society and culture all over, and not just in this state, in the past 20 or 30 years or so (and to such a degree). As time has gone on then, here at this website I have endeavored to supply you my readers with other and similar illustrations. Now the predominant origin of this emergent disorder and chaos, ultimately, is that that people are and have been influenced and derailed from rational and honest thought by spirit people. Moreover, far from being seen as a disease and a cancer (that as a group and force for leadership in our midst they truly are), these same spirit people are viewed as if they are deemed all wise and of religious importance; with the result that rudimentary ratiocination is ousted while and the most basic morals are supplanted with the most vile depravity and reckless negligence of character.

In view of this and as a general reminder, it is part of our purpose to alert, inform, and wake people up to they who are the principal cause of this topsy-turvy state of things (namely, autocratic, ruthless and manipulative spirit persons); that there is hope and cure for them only we must be able and prepared to identify the ailment for what it is rather than ignore and brush it and these spirit people aside as something somehow incomprehensible or impossible to deal with. We here, therefore, seek to do what we can to deny these spirit people their false mystique so that you our readers can have a better idea of who and what they are, and, in turn, provide you with ideas about how it *is* possible to deal with them and those who listen to them more intelligently and with increased confidence. How well we succeed, I leave for others to say. Yet at least give us credit for trying.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The glories of spirit people who regularly meddle in earthly human affairs is in reality so paltry and worthless (at least given their arrogance and presumption in commanding others), that neither sincere religious or irreligious people want anything to do with such things. In the case of sincere religious who know better, they will flee such spirit people like the plague. In the case of sincere but ignorant religious people, they obey but more so out of irrationality and fear than the allure of such heaven. In the case of irreligious, without hesitation they will choose to take money in lieu of any entitlement they might have otherwise to seeming heavenly riches. There are individual exceptions to the above, but these are the general trends in attitude otherwise. The conclusion I have found to be drawn from all this and other similar observations on the subject, and given their puissant and unstoppable influence, is that spirit people authority and that takes a direct and authoritative role in worldly human affairs is a the very worst disease known to humanity, deserving of the most belligerent and forceful extirpation. And anything less than this constitutes our surrendering to a hideous and malignant sickness that serves a) to undermine honest rational thought (as a way of solving problems); b) to separate and divide people into hostile, non-communicating factions; and c) legitimize crime.

To give you just one illustration of what I am driving at, why is it, do you suppose, that people take such strong exception to someone who is or who aspires to be righteous and or who advocates better morals, seeing such behavior as hypocritical or futile, and yet have no qualm about individuals possessing multi-millions and billions of dollars -- as if people could not qualify for the first (i.e. wisdom and higher morality), but yet could somehow qualify and be deserving of the second (vast material riches)? The plain answer is that such two-faced notions originate with spirit people, and are not derived from any cogent and sound rational argumentation. And yet look what havoc and chaos, not to mention flagrant hypocrisy, such an attitude and outlook fosters and promotes!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Even after all these years, he tried to sneak up on me and frighten me with something. In response I said (recreated here by way of a letter):

All right then, if that's how it is what then is the molecular composition of fear? You are an avowed materialist, are you not? So you tell me. How now will you account for this? No, while you can potentially do me great harm, I know you are also just a con-artist who I have beaten many times. What's more, I know why you do these things. And it's because you are jealous. Yes, I think you are just jealous. But should finally actually die at your hand, I will have the infinite consolation of knowing I had rejected Nazism despite your brutal intimidation and shock tactics.

Dr. Mengele  
Brain Torture Radio Hdqtrs.  
Suite 1A  
Studio City, CA.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In bringing up my own "situation as" often as I do, I don't want or mean to make so much of it; as if to say "woe is me, what a martyr I." Yet because I am so readily acquainted with the particulars of my circumstances as just one of *many* victims of the same perpetrator, it is naturally easier for me to talk about these kinds of crimes from a position of informed authority. With this in mind, oh, how I love the thought of seeing all this ever hashed out and discussed in public! And what would we be hearing? Could you just imagine what we might learn were and are supposed to be their reasons and excuses!

Investigator: And what were your grounds for treating Mr. Sherman in this manner?

Culprit: Well, by attacking him this way, it afforded him the opportunity of availing himself of our services for protecting his reputation from past indiscretions of his, and hence scandal to him. His being attacked by us then was simply a way of his being able to pay for the benefit we were in a position to confer.

Investigator: Did you ask Mr. Sherman if he wanted or needed such services? Wasn't it after all clear and didn't you have reason to believe he wasn't interested?

Culprit: Yes, we figured on that, and of course he himself would have said no. But see we also figured that would be too selfish of him to be that way; since without our protecting his reputation, he could not be esteemed and hence could not have his career and be of such immense advantage to others. We therefore were acting in everybody's best interests by seeing that Mr. Sherman's reputation was protected.

Investigator: And you were the ones to make this decision both on behalf of these other people and Mr. Sherman.

Culprit: Why, of course! You see when it comes to fame, reputation and greatness, I have to think I am one of the most remarkable and expert people there are; and when it comes to being the center of attention of any great event I know what that kind of thing is all about. Consequently, it only seemed as a matter of course that I should make such a call.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who, in effect, says -- "Since they (or we) can use these spirit people to and as an excuse to murder your loved ones and cheat and abuse you, I guess you will, of necessity and as your only resort, have to appeal to God to get justice or correct this state of things"? This is not a sentiment of true Christians or other sincere religious but of dishonest and irrational witchcraft people. For reason and science, and hence society itself, *can* and could deal with spirit people, but that the power block and constituency of witchcraft folk and those who listen to spirit people as authority prevent it from doing so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[Want to see my imitation of humor *ala* Griffy? Well, here it is.]

"I'm sorry I feel as bad as you say I do, but he's not *my* favorite martian!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is one of the most arrant myths and falsehoods in life that if one appeases or pays the devil tribute you will be spared his violence and wrath. The truth is once you agree to start paying the devil you will never stop paying him -- at least, not unless and perhaps you are taking direct and intelligent steps to lead to your not doing so in future. The pattern seems to be one of -- if you do business with us we expect you to be cooperative when necessary -- when "necessary" might cover a practically infinite number of "unforeseen" situations and contingencies. I have studied these people for years, and it came as somewhat of a surprised a number of times to learn that it is *not at all* unusual to see them turn suddenly on their own people -- and when you would have thought that the former friend was such as had propitiated the evil one more than sufficiently (for one reason or other.) The plain fact of the matter is is that those in charge use people; and it is not in their interests to be too invested in or concerned about supporting or sustaining anyone who is no longer of use. By the same token, once a person has lost their first usefulness, they can be appointed to another place or station -- and which may be of a character entirely different and extremely more degraded than the one they were originally assigned to. But whether high or low in this hierarchy of things, there is never really any rest.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is quite the joke to hear them talking about government stimulus packages to boost the economy. Such measures and proposals may (or may not) be of benefit in the short term, but the problem is the people in Washington seem to have the same obstacle to overcome as the people running Hollywood and the mass media – namely, they are not even in reality. What is and has been killing the economy (not to mention society generally) is rampant organized crime; gangland takeovers of corporations and businesses within the past 20 years; disregard of anti-trust and racketeering laws; the censorship, strangling, and interference by private interests of the media, internet, and other communications (including control of the postal service by private interests); widespread irrationality and illiteracy; the stifling and suppression of fair competition and free trade; the completely bizarre and unnatural concentration and centralization of wealth and businesses into monolithic and uncompetitive power blocks; the cultural celebration of the occult, pirates, and criminals generally accompanied by the sacrificing of children and young people on the altar of witchcraft; the wholesale and betrayal of national and traditional values of freedom and human rights; the end of activism and activist groups; the emergence of torture as a supposed legitimate means to further policy; the savage ousting, entrapping and side-lining of public leaders; chimerical and distracting foreign adventures, etc., etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



If by chance you do or might enjoy idle, Victorian fireside reading but that is pleasingly piquant for its embarrassing candor and amusing affectation, you can't do much better than the redoubtable Ik Marvel's *Reveries of a Bachelor* (1850). As a matter of fact, I think if I could get this devil who has made it his calling to perpetually pester me to spend one month doing nothing more than focusing on and reading this book, I'm firmly convinced it would change his life and outlook completely. To download a .pdf version (this comes originally from Google books, but I am unable to access that link at the moment), click [here](#) (6.9 MBs.) It is incumbent on me to add, however, this is the sort of book that much deserves to be read in the easy chair, and a printed version is much to be preferred in order to allow the work its relevant berth and scope.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

While there are necessary general standards of punctuation, it is not necessary or desirable that they be ubiquitously applied, and a writer has a certain freedom in placing commas, colons, and semicolons if doing so will help better express what he is trying to say. Yet if he does find himself inordinately diverging from custom and formal usage on a frequent basis, he is well advised to do so with discretion and a mind to being able to reasonably and specifically justify his self-indulgence. Yet regardless of the approach one takes and which may be valid, conformity or looseness, it's the more exquisite or more perfect form that most matters in any case, not the prize ribbon of who decides or provides the better form.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Briefly stated, one can reject "Satan" and or his followers on the grounds that they don't make much or any sense; their way of doing things simply doesn't work; including and we never really saw it working for them not once not yet. However, this concluded, be careful in a given circumstances to consider who you are and actually need be addressing (if anyone.) This or that given person may be a minion of the evil one, or "Satan," etc., but it doesn't necessarily follow that even the evil one, "Satan," etc. is as grossly stupid or as out of line as this one or other; even if formally the latter happens to be one of his adherents.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I wanted to write something this morning, but have nothing that particularly needs to be said at the moment. Notwithstanding, I thought it still possible to post something that might be of interest to some. The following then in lieu of my ordinary post are some "Ant Facts" and which I came across in a product description of an ant farm. Now some will rashly jump to the conclusion that such a way of life and organization of society described here is or must necessarily be mirrored in human society. The actual truth of the matter is yes and no. Human life and society can or not, and to some degree one way or the other, be like this or something similar or different. It all depends on whose mind is in control, and whether this mind is prompted and governed by a loving and empathetic heart or else a desire for sheer suffering and annihilation.

"Ant Facts: If a man could run as fast for his size as an ant can, he could run as fast as a racehorse. Ants can lift 20 times their own body weight. An ant brain has about 250,000 brain cells. A human brain has 10,000 million so a colony of 40,000 ants has collectively the same size brain as a human. The average life expectancy of an ant is 45-60 days. Ants use their antennae not only for touch, but also for their sense of smell. The abdomen of the ant contains two stomachs. One stomach holds the food for itself and second stomach is for food to be shared with other ants. Ants have four distinct growing stages, the egg, larva, pupa and the adult. There are over 10,000 known species of ants. Each ant colony has at least one or more queens. The job of the queen is to lay eggs which the worker ants look after. Worker ants are sterile, they look for food, look after the young, and defend the nest from unwanted visitors. Ants are clean and tidy insects. Some worker ants are given the job of taking the rubbish from the nest and putting it outside in a special rubbish dump! Each colony of ants has its own smell. In this way, intruders can be recognized immediately."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How many of you possibly remember the ABC kids' program "Make a Wish" with Tom Chapin that came out in the 70's? It was a quite enjoyable and thought provoking show; so that it comes as no great surprise (these days) to learn that it is not available on video anywhere. However, someone did post the show's theme song on YouTube. The transfer is not a terribly good one, and *you will want to turn it off after the first minute and a half since the rest of the video is just the incidental and end credits of the show without singing*. Even so and this said, it's better than nothing and at least serves as yet another reminder of what many are unnecessarily forced to miss out on, and of what, as far as television programs go, is now forbidden – i.e., to entertain, educate and enlighten (hence the at present resultant necessity of the internet.)

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oz9cQOX4X3w>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Bad (or evil) takes place when something (or someone) is not in its proper place or is not where it should be, and nothing of and by itself is bad or evil. So that the only reason one knows or can say anything is bad is because they have this idea of something else that is good or better. This is one reason why positive thinking, when and where possible, is a rationally sound and reliable teaching -- namely, because you can't have bad unless there is a greater good to compare it to, and therefore good always logically precedes bad, and bad always assumes good.

Along these same lines, if sin is missing the target or falling wide of the mark (as etymologically speaking it is), does it not make more sense to focus more so on the target and mark rather than waste time looking over and examining those spots where your arrow landed in error?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Arguably, and I posit this only as conjecture, the same thing that perhaps drove Indians from Asia to North and South America many thousands of years ago is the same thing that induced many Westerners to flee here centuries and centuries later -- i.e., opulent spirit people and unnaturalism -- so that perhaps we have profoundly more in common with Native Americans than we might otherwise have realized.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Exactly right! Crazy smart. That's you to a tee.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

With what energy and fervor he tackles and wrestles with petty evils. Yet come great evil -- why, he instantly turns tail and runs! (And whom might this describe?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Don't bother trying to save the dead (i.e., spirit people) unless you can preserve and protect the living first.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Crazy Smart*

I have to figure the engineers who built the new 09 Ford F150 must be the same ones we cheated off of in science class. While we were thinking of pizza, they were thinking about things like aerodynamic wake properties. That's crazy smart if you ask me. Take fuel economy for example. They gave it 21 MPG and you can't get better mileage for a truck than that. And they didn't give up an ounce of power to get it. In fact, they actually increased the horse power. Now that is some A+ truck thinking.

Or if you want the original version, see: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xljekX8TCTY>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"We travel such a distance to stand still." Guess who said this? Rod McKuen. As I've said, I don't necessarily like everything he writes, but every now and then some of it I do, that line being a case in point and worth reproducing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You and your bright ideas! You have such a high opinion of your own intelligence. But whom do you appeal to in order to validate and commend your judgment? You don't even know who this person really is, and the only reason you believe as you do is because he had extensive and elaborate mind control done on you beginning long ago. And if this isn't true -- namely, that you can't actually think all that much or very deeply yourself -- then when will you face in open debate (whether in print or in person) myself or someone else who is your intellectual opponent? You had your crazy way all these years, and just look at what a mess of things you made. *Now* will you finally understand that people are simply just not interested, and accept that for what it is? Move on with your own life already and let others do the same with theirs. If

*you* can't do anything worthwhile then at least let those who can do so, and stop wasting people's time with a lot of nonsense and childishness that no one really cares about.

What? Cannot even *harmony* appease or placate your zealous scoffing, pessimism and cynicism? And if you bemoan the lack thereof (i.e. harmony), then where ever did you get the idea of it in the first place?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The thing that would not stop gossiping (and guess who has to put up with him.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And that, my friends and in a sense, is what listening to spirit people as higher authority is all about – our value for their junk – an arrangement abetted and facilitated by censorship, fraud, deception, counterfeiting, magic, excessive secrecy, interference with law enforcement, sabotage of communications, murder, torture, false imprisonment, pseudo-religion, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is, of course, usually most wrong with this or any troubled economy is that bad is rewarded and good is punished, and one does and has seen manifestations of this upside-down or backwards state of things so frequently that it makes one groan sometimes to have lived to see how absurd, indeed in some instances tragically disheartening, things can get when spirit people and their puppets take over society as much as they have ours in the past 30 odd years. Not that things were ever without great difficulty; only in our own time it is particularly galling how overt, undisguised and widespread the age old problems have become.

The auto industry was refused a bail out, but rightly so; since it was taken over by witchcraft people not so very long ago whose sole intent was to ruin it in the first place, and this as one way of attacking and destroying this country. And, of course, if you happen to one among these culprits and already have a billion or hundreds of millions of dollars yourself, such economic setbacks and similar, which are characterized as the concern of many, will hardly phase you -- not least of which since the same spirit persons who made your phenomenal financial wealth possible and whom you've sworn allegiance to are the same ones deliberately disrupting and causing havoc in society (including but not exclusively the economy) in the first place.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Many of Tommy Steele's late 50's and early 60's pop and rock songs have *not* stood the test of time all that admirably as repeat-worthy music. And yet some of them interestingly, such as "[Rock with the Caveman](#)" (heard here previously at this website), do, nonetheless, qualify as *bona fide* rocker classics. Well, after listening to Fabian recently, I was reminded of another of Tommy Steele's early efforts and which, like "Caveman," *does* hold up well. In the odd case then you yourself haven't heard it before, here's "[Come On Let's Go](#)" (.mp3, right click "Save As...")

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One good and salutary exercise for would-be poets is to make an ongoing point in their life of relishing and better appreciating the different virtues given individual words do or might possess – say, with regard to sounds, shades of different meanings, logical implications, or associations. Moreover, as time goes on, they should select and note down those words they especially like or take a fancy to for possible later use in a poem or song -- while careful to observe the very delicate and nice distinction that a good song does not necessarily make for a good poem; nor does good poem necessarily make for a good song.


~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is useful and edifying to observe how not at all unusual it is for people under the influence and with which one is speaking to interrupt; change the subject without explanation; and tell you they know what you are saying (when you've hardly begun to have a chance to say much of anything.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some silent films scholars will scoff at any suggestion that, unless historically established otherwise, any silent film ever vanished for any reason other than nitrate deterioration or fire. I, on the other hand, think there may be instances where the destruction of a given film *was* intentional (and not for extracting silver or other financial reasons.) Certainly, there seems some grounds to believe this to have been the case with Tod Browning and Lon Chaney, Sr.'s "London After Midnight" (1927). The film continues to fascinate, and it is worth remarking that there may have been something in it that *they* didn't want people to see. While I am not *necessarily* sure what that was, I suspect (and to make a long explanation short) Chaney's vampire is meant (as satire) to represent the "Speelburg" of that day; while his companion, the vampire woman, is the ghoulish magician (it is apposite to portray the magician in that way because in an important sense he is "Satan's" woman) -- and not surprisingly these characterizations were taken exception to. As well, there were more than likely other things in the film which offended such nefarious persons sensibilities, and or else deemed as being too informative.

Although counted still lost, Turner Classic Movies, as some of you may already know, did a recreation using the script and remaining stills. While it is no substitute for the actual thing, it still gives one plenty room for thought on why some may not have wanted "London After Midnight." seen. You can watch this demi-restoration on [YouTube](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=...) or else download as a torrent at <http://www.mininova.org/tor/1794227> (For a good torrent download program, see <http://www.utorrent.com>)

As always, you can judge for yourself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Did He who made the lamb make thee?" Yes, but don't forget that in paradise, in a manner of speaking, they were at one time friends.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Fight with the strengths you do have; nor overly rely strengths which are not quite yours until, properly speaking, they are.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Don't worry about *them*. Just continue to follow my instructions and I will keep making it seem like you are still alive."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Nor let them fool you with talk about remedying the economy until we get this rampant chaos and civil disorder thing fixed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And, since I made mention, the man himself...

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GxGIxtXZpfl> [Fabian singing "Tiger"]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As is perhaps true of some of you also, there are some things many people already know and knew well of but which I myself only end up finding out about years afterward. It just so happened that earlier today (Sunday, 7 Dec. 2008), while looking up Fabian the rock-n-roller, I came across Lara Fabian, a Belgian born pop artist who had a hit record in the late 90's; and who singing-wise sounds a bit like Celine Dion. In looks she is attractive; in fact she reminds of a girl I had a passionate crush on years ago -- though this physical resemblance part I subsequently somewhat regretted as it made the already intense experience of listening to her sing Albinoni's Adagio a tad too unnecessarily overwhelming or something. In any case, here I said to myself is a good find worth checking out. If perhaps then you, like myself, are recently unfamiliar with her, here is the song in question. Although the video quality of the English version on YouTube is less blurry visually, the Italian *sounds* noticeably better.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sb9WXINJtk&feature=related>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Faith of the Ghoulish Fathers*

Although I normally refrain from commenting on headline news stories, I wanted to reiterate my support for O.J. Simpson. While I am in no position to know the true facts behind what exactly he did or didn't do, I believe very strongly that he was, has and is being targeted and, on numerous occasions, set up by witchcraft people who want to make an example out of him -- as someone proud, talented, handsome, (previously) successful -- *and* uncooperative, and despite this recent conviction they will continue to dog him for years to come. I don't mean to suggest that he is not at all blameworthy for some this or that. To the extent he is he should, of course, take responsibility just like anyone else -- but let's face it, if he was really as bad and reckless as some make him out to be would we have ever even heard about it?

Meanwhile, ABC is gearing up for its holiday line up and which includes witchcraft movies for children. Don't people realize and understand yet that the primary fuel for witchcraft and sorcery powers is the murder of children and innocents? That was what Gehenna was all about, and that's what you can be sure is what precisely underlies and has made possible a number of the billion dollar movie careers.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ninja-nomics

Among my earlier posts here I mentioned how one Seattle attorney, after years of my soliciting assistance in my fight against these violent criminals who've been assailing my life and person for the past 16 years or

so, mocked my claim by saying I could not specifically identify who the people harassing me were. In this argument you see part of what the great strength of these culprits is; namely that they can so conduct their activities with impunity, i.e. as concealed and masked assassins, that the would-be representatives of the law can then dismiss complaints such as my own as having no basis. Or put another way, if someone can organize and run a gang of violent murderers, torturers, rapists and vandals that is able to conceal its identity the law has no claim on them. At the same time, if there is such a gang and they can so operate, they can use this advantage of anonymity to gain wealth, money and power, both by stealing and undercutting, if not eliminating, their opposition. And if what the aforesaid lawyer spoke was valid, who then can stop them? Presumably, no one. As a matter of fact, and aside from the brief encounter I had from Sgt. Eddy a few years back, I have yet to receive even a single reply from either the Seattle Police or the King County Sheriff's department regarding my case.

Of course, this group plaguing me and others of a similar sort, have their ultimate strength and wherewithal because they are guided and directed by criminal spirit people (and whom they have direct, physical contact with.) Therefore, by such as the legal and other aspects of the community denying the existence of such spirit persons this gives the green light and go ahead for these criminals to act and operate as freely as they do -- with these latter, in the interim, profiting materially and financially beyond anyone's wildest dreams.

The question then is -- why are people being so stupid about all this?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Winter Dirge*

The lion who mauled the lamb  
Is after slain by man.  
But then man must die too  
At someone else's hands.

Prepared for fortune good;  
While steeled for what is sad,  
Yet more ready when glad  
Than when things turn to bad.

For December's lonely cold  
Bright candles and some wine,  
For darkness comes early  
In the chill of winter time.

Hear how the wind rises!  
The hour soon comes nigh.  
Our mornings were hello,  
But now evening is goodbye.

And when death comes what then,  
Amid these bleak nights and sore?  
We'll sing once more vespers  
Heard in the days of yore.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If someone is sick with a disease does it necessarily follow that there is something morally wrong with them or that they are to blame for their condition? In the vast majority of instances, I think you will agree,

they are not in fact to blame or at least not really to blame. All right then, by the same reasoning, if life is sick with the disease of evil is life then to blame for evil?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Had we but one more honest person we could overthrow the tyranny of the so-called gods.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*And I heard him exclaim
As he drove out of sight
"Mind your business!
Everyday of the week
And every night!"*

The sense I often end up finding myself having is that they get to cheat so much -- why should I care? What am I supposed to do (under the circumstances?) It almost at times makes one think the universe (as we know it) was created in order merely that the evil one could more comfortably feel sorry for himself, and we and everyone, willingly or not, must do our part to console him, including suffer. Wouldn't it then, I wondered, perhaps make just as much if not more sense if everyone just went to sleep and we forgot the whole thing? But no, this won't do since hope springs eternal.

Don't get me wrong. It's not that I would be so cynical as I maybe sound. Only I, as I am sure many others are, am weary of this tiresome game, and someone really ought to do something. So here's yet another idea to try. Evil has as much power as it does because of his ability to frighten and fool people. Take away his power to fool and frighten -- and voila! No more evil.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are not infrequently times that the subject of religion will come up and we find people talking nonsense, or else in a useless or irrelevant manner -- that is, in a manner that only shows their ignorance of what they are talking about, whether their attitude is ostensibly pro or anti-religious. Let me then, if I may, give once more one of my own definitions of what religion, properly speaking is and is supposed to be fundamentally about. Religion is, in a manner of speaking, a method or practice by which one seeks to live, obtain, and realize the longest lasting and highest quality of love and devotion possible. For purposes of making the point and not meaning this literally, imagine if love were a kind of material good or merchandise. Religion then, according to this interpretation, is the highest and best form of that item or merchandise available, and people who are wise and know the true value of the item will be willing to pay the very highest prices if necessary to secure it. Highest quality love reflects an attitude and disposition that is charitable and giving, peaceable, courageous, honest and truthful, caring in a fatherly or motherly way, compassionate, rational, mathematical, hard working, reliable, just, beautiful, self-disciplined -- in a word all such qualities or attributes that would or might contribute to making love powerful and longest enduring. Naturally, given religions do and will differ in their approach to securing this end. Yet if one wants to assess how credible or worthwhile a given religion is the measure and criteria is one of quality of love and devotion, and what it takes to make love last forever.

Some, of course, don't care as such or think seriously about love as something that might last as long as centuries, let alone forever, and so see no compelling need for or the overriding importance of religion. The obvious problem that arises, however, is that when they dethrone proper (i.e. quality) love in this way they, consciously or not, end up putting something in its place. In make such substitution, not surprisingly, they end up foregoing the benefits and strengths of proper and as a result succeed in making themselves potential slaves and puppets of evil, and which then can use them like chattel or a mere thing to be manipulated.

If then, for instance, sin is wrong it is because it conflicts with quality love. Yet some would have you believe sin is merely disobedience, as if the end of religion were only obedience. This is of course is an ignorant distortion and reflects an illogical understanding of religion's true and proper function and intent. So it is that when this notion of highest quality love is lost sight of that religion becomes the travesty, madness, or hypocrisy it is sometimes criticized as being; a blind interpretation which evilly disposed or influenced people seek to promote in order to discredit it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Someone on a music news list I subscribe to suggested in passing that George Harrison should have saved some of his Beatles hits for his own solo career rather than have those songs released through the Beatles. This, I must comment, is very wrong sort of thinking. A composer or artist must think and believe that there are an infinite number of especially good songs or works of art that they might create, and to fret too much about hoarding what you do have only serves to causes one to lose sight of the greater vision (at least if taken to excess.) But whether the artist can actually get at and realize them is, of course, up to and contingent on God; himself and the quality of his own faith, efforts, and determination; and external and eternal circumstances.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"I have to torture and do things to people in order to wield my will in the cosmos. *Don't you see? Don't you see!?*" (No, we don't see.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Having it good in the hour of evil -- what a deal.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There stands Sherman -- like the rock of Chickamauga. (This might not make a whole lot of sense to you, but I like how it sounds.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I have come to have a very low opinion of Satan. For while he needs a gang and a million dollar war chest to fight me I have shown and demonstrated I can fight him poor, alone, physically handicapped and unarmed and for years at a time. This said, I confess I feel no embarrassment and have no qualm about receiving financial aid and reinforcements already.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Unless you have been in the military, or else have military family members, it is not likely you are very familiar with military cadences. These cadences for practical purposes are used to facilitate and keep order and rhythm in troop marching, and share a common heritage with sailor, slave, and work songs -- and in that sense are an essential root part of our national musical heritage. Below is a collection of some U.S. Army cadences, and which, while serving at Fort Knox for Armor training, I fondly remember singing and marching all of which, including leading some when I was a platoon leader for a while for Charlie 4-13. The words used will sometimes differ. And so while these tracks for download here are from the Airborne, we, on the other hand, would be singing of tankers; so, for example, in the case of the chant "Rangers Are Moving" instead of "Airborne" we would say "A-3" and which is a reference to the M60-A3 tank. Similarly, other words in a given cadence are on occasion changed or tailored to suit whose marching.

[US Army cadences \(.mp3 zipped, 11.1 MBs\)](#)

Or for a quick sample, here's "Patch on My Shoulder" (.mp3, 1.1 MBs)

*Later Note.* In the cadence "They Say that in the Army..." there is this crack about Phyllis Diller that, as you probably know, is a by-product of a kind of macho humor of its day way back then. Actually, Ms. Diller, in addition to being one of the best actress comedienne of her time, was and is actually pretty in her way when not purposely being made up to look otherwise, and as a matter of fact has eyes and demeanor that remind me personally of Gloria Swanson. So let's, after all, give credit where it's due.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The very same witchcraft people who bestowed on us the words, "blog," "bobble head doll" (believe me, if you don't know already, the term was originally "bobbin head doll"), and who tried unsuccessfully to make "randy" a sort of sexual compliment, now give us "Black Friday" as designating the day immediately following Thanksgiving. What nonsense! Though it may not be entirely unprecedented, I myself have never heard of this day spoken of that way -- and this is a typical example of what is fundamentally wrong these days and for some time; namely, unelected dictators making decisions for everyone else while proper democracy and choice based on the market and free and fair competition gradually and imperceptibly are being stealthily absconded with and made to slip away from us.

How true the gospel speaks when it says one cannot serve God and Mammon -- but this society has two governments: the formally elected government, and the 1% that owns most of everything and which latter, in one form or other, has been ruining life for pretty much everyone for over the past 20's years and more.

My own Thanksgiving yesterday, allowing for the usual torture and abuse by way of brain torture radios and goomer ghost, representative of the ghoulish magician, was otherwise and for the most part tranquil. My bed is situated right alongside a window that looks out on my small backyard overgrown with weeds, ivy and other assorted vegetation (with a neighbor's large, old pear tree overhanging part of my property.) By late afternoon and after having eaten, I lay down to go to sleep with that window open, and though the air was a bit of a cool with a brisk wind, the quiet made things wonderfully warm. By this time of year, most of the sparrows who normally reside about the premises have gone south, but left were some squirrels, Oregon Juncos and Chickadees who together were having at the large bird feeder placed in the back yard, and the seeds and nuts scattered on the ground that the birds knock out of it. Enhanced in my feelings by the soothing effect of the breeze, I experienced a kind of mild ecstasy watching them congregate together, scampering, hopping or flitting about so peaceably together with no one knowing about it except myself -- and oh how I longed to share that peace and sense of harmony with them, and to an extent and for a while it seems was able to do so; till finally sleep took me in its arms and brought me the rest of unconsciousness.

Later Note. For fun, and in compliment to the above, here in .wma at 2.4 MBs, is Anthony Newley singing "Talk to the Animals" (right click, "Save as...") from "Doctor Dolittle."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who is it that comes sneaking up  
From out the shadows of the night;  
Hides in the bushes then cries aloud:  
"I am the resurrection and the life?"

(Not anyone I would want to know, I assure you.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The key to becoming a mega-money success in the entertainment business without having to do the wrong thing too much? Be shallow and superficial; then they will love you for all your do-gooder disposition and effort to better others quality of life.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Don't think so much about what you should say. Just tell it like it is -- for you are full of more eloquence than you know (when you speak truthfully.) Bill Griffith, for example, often speaks and writes like a fool, but I will ever admire him for his honesty.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As seems only suitable especially at this Thanksgiving time of year, the following is rarely seen poem written by Puritan minister, Michael Wigglesworth (1631-1705), of Malden, Mass., and author of the considerably more famous "Day of Doom." I came across this "Song of Praise" in Vol. 1, No. 9, Sept. 1872 (p. 393) of the *American Historical Record*, edited by Benson J. Lossing.

*"Upon ye return of my dear friend
Mr. Foster with his son
out of captivity under ye Moors.*

"A Song of Praise
to keep in remembrance
the loving kindness of ye Lord.

1

"Come hither, hearken unto me,
All ye that God do fear,
And what he hath done for my soul
I will to you declare.
I to ye Lord fro my distress
Did cry & he gave ear,
Out of Hell's belly I did cry,
And he my prayer did hear.

2

"I shall not die, but live, and shall
The works of Jah declare:
The Lord did sorely chasten mee
Yet mee from death did spare.
O set wide open unto mee
The gates of righteousness.
I will go into them, & will
The praise of Jah confess.

3

"Bless thou the Lord, my soul, & all
In me, his holy name
Bless thou ye Lord, my soul, & all
His boundless minde the same.

With me together o do yee
Jehovah magnify!
And let us all herein agree
To lift his name on high.

4

"The God hee of Salvation is
That is our God most strong
And to ye Lord Jehovah doth
Issues of Death belong.
The Right-hand of Jehovah is
Exalted upon high:
The Right-hand of Jehovah is
A working valiantly.

5

"On Princes poure contempt doth Hee
Lays Tyrants in ye dust
Who proudly crush the innocent
To satisfy their lust.
He breaks ye teeth of cruel Beasts
That raven for ye prey
Out of ye Lion's bloody jawes
Hee plucks ye sheep away.

6

"Thou broken hast ye iron Barrs
And loos'd ye fetters strong,
Thou rescu'd hast ye poor-opprest
From all that did them wrong.
Out of ye Dungeon dark & deep
Thou hast my soul set free
So long as I a being have
My praise shall be of thee.

7

"How beautiful Jehovah is
Oh taste, & see likewise
Oh great is that man's blessedness
Whose trust on him relies!
Upon ye Lord for evermore
See that yor selves you stay
For there is with Jehovah store
Of strength ye lasts for ay.

8

"O love ye Lord all ye his saints
The faithful he doth guard
But he unto proud doers grants

A plentyfull reward.
Because ye Lord ye poor doth hear
Nor's prisoners doth despise
Let Heav'n, earth, sea, him praise, and all
That moves therein likewise."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you perhaps recall the letter I received and posted here at this site from the State Attorney General's office, I was advised to make my case to local law enforcement. Well, of course, before and since I have send my case and appeal to local law enforcement, namely the Seattle Police (including the Chief of Police), but have as yet not received a single response from them regarding my formal solicitation for assistance of any kind.

I have, meanwhile, received some response from two relatives of mine. Their identity at present I will out of respect to them and for convenience sake withhold. However, if someone is seriously interested in my case and investigation I will divulge this information upon request. The following then is their response. The first two letters come from one of them, and the very last from the other.

[First relative's responses]

"I can't imagine what it must be like for you. Given your horrifying experiences, I have to say you are quite a survivor and that, in itself, is a triumph of good over evil.

"I teared up [sic] when I read about your former desire to commit suicide. You are loved and that would have been such a tragedy, although I understand that the suffering you've endured would bring despair at times.

"It's difficult to know how to interpret all the information you are giving me because it is so foreign to my own life experiences. On a practical level, I have two thoughts:

"1) In terms of attaining some kind of justice for all the injustices/evil you describe, the only remedies that society provides (ie: the legal system) would require more evidence and/or witnesses. I'm wondering if you have considered the possibility of a security camera where you live. I don't know much about that. But I surmise technology has made such devices more attainable. With photographic evidence of a person or persons doing harm or vandalizing your property, you would have much more success in getting some assistance, I would think.

"2) Since what you describe seems to involve some kind of warfare at a spiritual level, I'm wondering if achieving some kind of accountability in an earthly sense is even possible. It reminds me of this Bible verse:

"For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.' -Ephesians 6:12

"If that is the case here, it seems that there would be no government/societal remedy for attaining the justice you seek.

"My 3rd and final thought: Your cats are lucky to have you."

Their follow-up and in response to my own reply to the above (omitted here), is this:

"I don't disagree with you. Like you, I don't think visual evidence is the only way to prove something. But it is expedient. My point here is pragmatic and based on my own experiences observing the justice system as a reporter. The people who work in it are overwhelmed with tasks related to multiple incidents of wrongdoing, which unfortunately is rampant. So their time is limited.

"The system, flawed as it is, is not set up for true scientific inquiry, except maybe in cases of homicide. But photographic evidence is powerful and efficient and gives investigators something to work with immediately.

"In any case, I don't know any particular individuals to refer you to. I'm at a loss here.

"Sorry."

Now just yesterday (Nov. 24), I received a response from a second relative, and here is what they wrote:

"Sorry to hear of your troubles. It must be frustrating. But what can someone else do about a thing that they can't see or verify for themselves? It's your reality if it's your perception, but that cuts the other way to. If someone else can't perceive it, is it real to them? And as you admit, some of the things you are encountering can be perceived as far-fetched.

"It also sounds like most of it is in the past and that present encounters have tailed off, notwithstanding that you suffered - cats, etc. - back when you say it happened 10+ years ago.

"I'm not sure what those who would harm you have to gain. Suppose you succumbed to them - what then? What would they have gained? I'm sure you've presented your thoughts on this somewhere but the narrative is a little hard for me to follow at times. If there was some sadistic person that hurt the cats - a la a young Ted Bundy was known to do such things - does that mean it's all a big conspiracy? Are the vents really linked?

"Unfortunately we live in a world where when claims such as these are made, absent tangible proof, it's is hard to make that leap of faith that it is real only because one person says it is. Like it or not, verification tends to be the litmus test that authority figures require in order to investigate. People have been known to have things go on in their heads only. It's real to them, but only to them. Run into this behavior enough and verification becomes even more important. This is what you are running into. You have to help them to help you. You can't expect others to assume your burden if they can't observe it in some manner.

"I hope you can continue to deal with the underlying issues here and get to a place where you either can produce some physical evidence of abuse so that the people you want to help can help you, or you can get the help you need to deal with issues you say are happening but that the rest of this world cannot see. There is a gap there."

Below then is my reply to this very last letter:

"The simple fact, I would argue, is that you have your mind made up in advance and did not really for a moment consider whether what I claimed had any legitimate basis in fact. Even if, as I point, not all of what I assert is true or can be proven, that doesn't imply that some or none of it can. What, after all, is supposed to be your own explanation for what I allege? You have none except to in effect say or imply that I am delusional or have mental problems. Why, I wonder, does it not seem to bother you in the least that, even if only a small possibility, that I could be assaulted and abused in such a sadistic and horrific way?...

"How can you say there is no evidence when there has been no impartial investigation of my very serious charges? This is, after all, what my appeal is asking for. Why *not* get some honest, objective and rational persons to inquire into the basis of my story -- for even if only a small portion of it is true is not this

grounds to be very alarmed, and not just for my sake but for the sake of others who have been or are at risk to the same threat raised?

"The main motive as to why I have been victimized and targeted, I think, can be simply put as a case of my being someone who insists on and speaks the truth -- plus I have a gift for forming good arguments to refute my opponents. Such attacks on me as I allege, and my attempt to combat, are and can be used to discredit me -- and that way they can get around having to confute my arguments in the normal way.

"The bottom line is this --If you disagree with my explanation of what has taken place these past 15 years or so write me up what you consider to be a reasonably thorough explanation of your own -- addressing individual points of fact I raise -- and permit me to include such when I make my case to others, and in the process demonstrate that I am willing to hear what are supposed to be logical and cogent alternative explanations.

"At the same time, let's arrange to get someone to independently and honestly look into my claims, and similarly, whether they end up agreeing with me or not, have available what is supposed to be the more plausible explanation.

"Finally, your acting as if there is no evidence manifests an appalling ignorance of investigations and detective work, and assumes nothing can be proven without a smoking gun. This is patently false. Certain events occurred. This we *can* prove -- now the question that lays before us is -- how can these events best be most honestly and rationally explained? Time and again people who have taken the stance you do have refused to do this, or been willing to go into my story in any detail. Given the great seriousness of what I claim, and given how sure you are that you are right -- what do you have against a better than causal and point by point examination? Again, IF what I claim is true (even if only an unlikely possibility), doesn't it bother you at all to think that by your indifference and lackadaisical attitude you are, in effect, aiding and assisting the most depraved and rank kind of criminals imaginable? And doing so against your own [relative] no less?"

Thus it stands. After 16 years of all that I have written about has been going on -- how about an independent and impartial third party investigation and examination? Why, given the extremely profound implications of what I aver and maintain, not just for myself but for many others who have been and are affected by what I write about, is such a request being continually brushed aside and refused? Could the answer perhaps be that this is because what I am saying and claiming is correct and to a large extent verifiable, and that, as a result, people are afraid to deal with a truth that simply disturbs them to much to have to face up to?

Of course, there is much more to all this, including various arguments and implications for what is or might be at stake, than what can be suggested or hinted at at the moment. Even so, let me end here by asking once again -- what is so wrong, after 16 years of my making a fuss, or so impossible with having an independent and formal investigation of my story?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Race for Tobruk, Dec. 1940

I don't know how many times, as the British & allied player, I have played the "Operational Art of War"'s version(s) of Richard Berg's mammoth "Campaign for North Africa" still not quite been able to figure out why I could never win; that is, till I realized the way it is these days (and has been) they want you to have to handicap the A.I.; that is so that you will be forced to cheat in order to be able to play. While I, of course, can't asseverate that categorically such is the case and has been intentionally programmed into the scenario; certainly, on the other hand, I could not entirely discount it as a very likely possibility either.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"After all this, isn't their something, Mr. Sherman, that *you* want?"

Well, there is one thing.

"Oh. And what might that be?"

WILL SOMEONE PLEASE -- GET THIS GREAT HERO AND HIS STUPID MOVIE STUDIO\* OUT OF MY LIFE ALREADY!

\* i.e. the magician and co.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This Monday morning seems a good occasion as any to recap in very general terms, and for the benefit of some, why things are so screwed up as they are. As before and as always, by "regular people" I mean flesh and blood people, and as distinct from "spirit people."

There are no inherently bad regular people really. True badness or evil comes from certain spirit persons, and if a regular person acts very badly it is almost invariably because they are under the influence of these bad spirit people. Unfortunately, human society as we know it has not yet matured enough in either acknowledging scientifically the existence of spirit people, and or that such should effectively be banned and excluded from being in our midst. Indeed for some, on contrary, they *welcome* these spirit people and then act in tandem with them to murder or enslave the rest -- though invariably, if not always necessarily, these betraying regular people act as they do because they themselves are being used and manipulated by the bad spirit people (and to that extent "know not what they do.")

In cooperation with and under the leadership of these spirit people then the duped regular people, overtime and by various and sundry means, assassinate or otherwise neutralize and sideline the true leaders among us, and as a reward they and others who act as accomplices with them are placed in positions of great money and wealth -- I dare not add to this "positions of leadership," except in a very nominal sense; because really in such an arrangement it is the spirit people in questions who make all or at least the

majority of the truly important decisions, and such regular people, for all their great wealth and influence, are ultimately only pawns and puppets.

Now this state of things can go on for so long of a time, say decades or for some communities even centuries, that people can be led to think it is normal that they should be this way. Yet if it is normal that things be this way, it is because people are not dealing honestly with each other or intelligently with respect to spirit people and the problems they cause. Where basic honesty, fairness and right reason should be our standards of judgment and resolving issues, these are supplanted by a superstition and a false religious awe of and deference to spirit people. This turn about in the fundamental nature of the reality determining and decision processes, as a matter of course, greatly messes up people's ability to think and communicate with each other; as a result much of society is lead by the nose into bondage, and those that refuse to go along and that are not imprisoned or killed end up seeking exile or else attempt to wage a war of resistance of one sort or other against this tragic and polluted state of affairs.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He seeks to advance his ambition.

He feels sorry for himself.

He has an insatiable need to be the center of attention.

He has a score to settle with this person he's jealous or perhaps in love with.

He is psychologically driven and tortured by certain moral and theological questions and which require him to extensively rampage and destroy the lives of others who have nothing to do with him in the first place.

He had a bad childhood and we, therefore, must all do our part to contribute to his charity by continuing to indulge him.

He would be a raffish ladies man and this, it goes without saying, requires our cooperation with what he is doing, and otherwise bleeding at his hands (so to speak) as many are compelled to regularly do.

And *that's* why all these problems --

Oh really...Well, I for one could care less; nor do I feel obligated to accommodate him in the fulfillment of his dreams. And even if for some reason I did somehow how owe him, I will think I have more than enough paid my dues -- whether as baby sitter, cast member, or whipping boy -- and deem myself utterly absolved of anything to do with him and his friends. Meanwhile, I personally believe very strongly and deeply that no one whatsoever should have to put up with him that doesn't want to -- period, and I for one will and would not suffer or endure his *forcing himself* on people if and whenever I can help it -- either on others or my own behalf. That others see him and these other spirit people in religious terms -- that is their foolishness. Even so, they have a right to their opinion; only they have no absolutely right foisting such a point of view and set of values on others.

Of course and aside from all this, the main and obvious defect and contradiction of their whole position is that a) they want to be able to use cruel and evil means to obtain what they want, and b) they desire to be loved and admired. This simply makes no sense; because in practical terms what actually happens is that, yes, they acquire all this stupendous money and power and influence by means of doing the wrong thing in a hard core sort of way. Problem is this very means of securing their material "success" makes them loathsome and decrepit; so much so that they end up having to force themselves on others in order to procure a social life for themselves with people they feel are up to their standards of better quality. Not surprisingly, these people of quality do not want to have anything to do with them -- with predictable and quite unnecessary madness and impossible (if not also heinous and abominable) situations being engendered as a result.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Having spent enough time with him to know, I think when all is said and done Satan is just this loser who does the wrong thing and takes outrageous advantage of others in order to gain the center of attention. And

yet for all his diabolical cleverness probably the last time he was *most* interesting and noteworthy as a celebrity was when he did "Who Framed Roger Rabbit?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On a somewhat more upbeat and cheerful note, I found a link for the entire "Hot Bush" album from 1980; the same album that contains the song "Rock Steady;" that, as you perhaps recall, is part of our "Soul, Rockin' and Obscure" collection. While the other songs on this LP aren't quite the knock out "Rock Steady" is, the singer, Bobby Bushe, has such a wonderful and distinctive way of singing and expressing himself that you can't go wrong on this one. To get the album download then, at 42 MBs, click [here](#).

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A most extraordinary thing happened just the other day. After *years* of torture and being subject to various kinds of abuse (including attempted murder) and of sending out numerous pleas and appeals for help (see my recent "[Appeal](#)") to my governmental representatives, lawyers, police, clergy, et al., I actually and finally received a response; in this case from the Washington State Attorney General's office. Below then is the same:

*"Office of Rob McKenna
Attorney General of Washington
800 Fifth Ave. #2000, Seattle, WA 98104-3188
"Nov. 14, 2008*

"Dear Mr. Sherman,

"I am an Assistant Attorney general in the Criminal Justice Division and have been asked to respond to your inquiry sent to the Office of the Attorney General on Nov. 6, 2008. In your correspondence you express concern over what you describe as possible illegal activity. For the reasons described below, I must ask that you direct your concerns to your local law enforcement agency as they are the agency with the legal authority to act in such matters. Unfortunately, as I have explained in further detail below, I am unable to provide you with assistance beyond that of referring to the appropriate agency.

"In Washington, the authority to initiate a criminal investigation rests with the local law enforcement agency and the authority to pursue such criminal proceedings rests with the prosecutor of the county in which a crime is alleged to have occurred. Each county prosecutor's office receives its information regarding criminal activity through the law enforcement agencies within its jurisdictions. The primary function of this office as it relates to criminal matters is to represent the state in criminal cases only at the express request of an elected county prosecutor. The county prosecutors are the only ones with original criminal jurisdiction in Washington state.

"I am sorry that I was unable to be of more direct assistance, but hope that you understand the role that my office is legally bound to play in such matters.

"Sincerely,

*"Melanie Tratnik
Asst. [State] Attorney General"*

Well, God bless Rob McKenna and his staff at least (my paternal grandmother's name was McKenna by the way), since it has been a long, long time that I received even a polite, formal reply of this kind -- and that is now so unique and unusual in its way that it ought to qualify as some kind of momentous, historical event.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Having had more opportunity to view more of the "Man from Uncle" series, I continue to be flabbergasted by much of the absurdity of it, and, nonetheless, also appreciative of how very valuable it is in providing us with a sometimes inside look at how Hell people often think and operate. So ridiculous is the basic concept underlying the show -- that is, that it is to wise to use deception, ruthless violence and underhanded tactics in order to make the world a better and safer place to live in -- it comes as no wonder whatsoever that "Get Smart" and "Lancelot Link" followed in "Uncle's" wake. Don't get me wrong. We love Robert Vaughn and David McCallum, and the many guest stars who come on. And the show itself is usually fun to watch as entertainment. But honestly! A sample episode that I think illustrates well what I am talking about is "Project Strigas;" where the heroes are so villainous you end up forgetting or overlooking whatever was supposed to be wrong with the formal bad guy character. Interesting also is Napoleon Solo's signature weapon -- a *sniper's* pistol (and yet which is sometimes employed as a semi-automatic mini-sub machine gun.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One thing that so thoroughly proved to me that, as a general rule, spirit people are evil or else pawns of evil is that their activities and presence goes against nature and the spirit of nature -- with respect to the latter, such as we find nature in the mountains, rivers and forests. I remember on one occasion in 2000 when I was conversant with these people in a semi-amicable way (i.e. because at that time I wasn't quite sure who they were), and while (as it happened) standing in the backyard, the magician told me that the world was running out of poetry or else the feelings that help to inspire poetry -- as if the spirit that makes poetry possible, and as found in nature, were finite and due to expire like fossil fuel.

It is no wonder in retrospect to have heard such a thing from him because the presence of spirit people in our midst is itself unnatural and inimical to life -- and family, and fatherhood, and motherhood, and truth, and innocence, and indeed just about everything that is truly good. Yet if spirit people are accepted by us as a normal part of the world -- then yes, indeed, we *are* done for. They who have passed on should be asleep. But as things stand, it is they, and by means of their intermediaries (i.e. the billionaire Jerry Mahoneys and amoral and anti-intellectual mob rule), who now govern the world these days as much or more so than anyone else, and it is this very alliance between the irrational living and the lively dead (the latter falsely posing as religion or else "secret" wisdom) that is without question the most lethal and invidious threat to the well being and welfare of animals, mankind, and the planet.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oh yes, and by the way, how *is* old Charles Manson doing at the present time?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

NO FREAKIN' WAY!
A Credit Card for people with Bad Credit?

60 second APPLICATION

CLICK HERE

CREDIT CARD MATCH

- Bad Credit, No Problem
- Credit Limits up to \$5,000!
- No Credit Check!

My (Quick) Two Cents

The economy suffers, as much as for any reason, because people are being straight jacketed and forced to fit the narrow minded, if not deliberately destructive, standards of people in positions of "business" leadership who are against free speech and free trade, and fair and humane competition, and who otherwise simply do not know what they are doing; and this last because they listen to or else are under the indirect influence of spirit people (and from which latter they have acquired their ideas about reality.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is not at all unusual for the ghoulish faith to ape and attempt to imitate the true one, and this I've found can actually be shown on quite a number of points, some of which might surprise you. One for instance is the teaching against making a graven image of the almighty. Now the reason the ghoulish religion adopts this stance is for reasons entirely different from that holy law's authentic theological purpose and intent. In their case they stand to lose greatly if you know what he really looks like; consequently, such an injunction is understandably made necessary to stave off and prevent your trying to do so – and, of course, the risk of your possibly succeeding.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As I paused to muse and reflect on the subject, the question arose -- philosophically speaking, what after all is "Hippie-ism?"

One good basic philosophical definition of "Hippie-ism" I think as any is that it is a belief and method of seeing by which a person's mind, while moving through the universe, turns or transforms the mundane into the cosmological and the cosmological into the mundane (or the ordinary into the extraordinary, and the extraordinary into the ordinary) -- accompanied by a natural taste for good music, smoke and or drink. And, of course, from this core outlook have sprung various sects and sub-schools which place special emphasis on matters such as love, freedom, justice and beauty.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are some things most everyone knows about, but which unfortunately some others will never hear, see or read. We have, therefore, at this website tried to mention and or make available that *some* of what *some will miss* -- but without usually feeling it necessary to suggest what is already established as well known. So, naturally, we are sometimes left questioning in attempting to make the right call. Well, how then does the minuet from Mozart's "Don Giovanni" (last scene of act one) stand these days? I made this 2 minute .mp3 edit of this music for purpose of repeat play (the piece and performance being so painfully short) as taken from the Colin Davis version with Richard Van Allan, Luigi Roni, Ingvar Wixell, Kiri Te Kanawa singing, and that you can download [here](#) (right click "Save as...")

For the full and complete track, it's available [here](#), or if you like the whole [album set](#) -- both at amazon.com mp3 downloads.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In spending as much time and energy as I have observing and reflecting on them, one thing I have most come to realize is that the danger criminal spirit people pose can hardly be overestimated or exaggerated. To give you some sense of how very cold and abjectly rotten some of them can be, not only would they not feel remorse about perpetrating, say, the holocaust, but they would be more than happy to do the same thing again and to the same victims, while feeling exceeding delight in seeing them once more so suffer. True, such a character is very rare, but then such a one is more likely to be one of those giving orders to everyone

else in a world where doing the wrong thing is considered a strength or virtue (as it is, say, in much of present society.)

At the same time as appreciating the dire danger such spirit people pose, one also comes to perceive what utter absurdity, hypocrisy, and childishness it is for people to vilify and demonize others (i.e. other regular people), and yet never say a word about these spirit people who in truth are, and roughly speaking, probably 90% or more guilty of and responsible for pretty much everything that is wrong of a serious nature. Indeed, not only will the former not criticize these spirit people but as often, if not more so, as not will treat and view them as higher or divine beings to be deferred to. And give these spirit people an inch they'll take a mile. Let them be your guide and they won't hesitate to make themselves your god (if they can.)

Not so surprisingly then, the degree to which these kinds of spirit people are thoroughly and fulsomely full of themselves exceeds all comprehension. Yet if you examine a given devil more closely you come to realize how much they also, not just their followers (and "listeners"), are a product of calculated and long-standing behavioral conditioning and mind control. It is this, as much as anything, that makes them, on average, what they are. The idea for us then is to medically reverse or remove these impediments to better thought and thinking; vigorously attack and attempt to uproot and unseat those assumptions planted in them ages ago, and be less concerned otherwise about judging or passing judicial sentence on these people; while making proper allowance for the fact that as bad as they are they can also be right about some things -- and this, where it reasonably and justly applies, needs to be duly accounted for and respected.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hGXPNYJ3jTQ> ["What Ever Happened to Baby Jane? – Hi Her with a Hammer" – scene from the film of same title.]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you had a true peace that could never be disturbed what then could ever really bother you? Yet how can one be at peace if they are afraid and ruled by fear?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The most depressing people I ever knew in all my life -- the demonists.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although it is true sorrow is the flip side of laughter, one can still enjoy the benefits of laughter once there isn't any sorrow. And goodly laughter is part of joy. And when that same joy is finally rid of unnatural sorrow it becomes joy ineffable and laughter a trinket.

They say I suffer all these things that I might one day qualify for, benefit from and be honored by their heaven. But I tell you all these things I am and have been put through combined are not anywhere near so horrible, filthy and insufferable as their heaven which is not of truth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

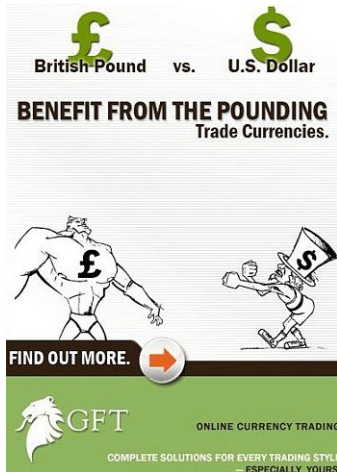
Of how many places around the globe could it be said -- "Yes, it *would* be a beautiful place to live were there but peace and justice in it." (But no honesty, no truth then no peace, no justice.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although this YouTube mini-documentary on the Romanian Revolution of 1989 is a bit coldly clinical and some of the conclusions it makes perhaps questionable or at least requiring further disinterested exploration and developing, it nonetheless is very educational, and the portrait of Ceausescu it paints an interesting one -- that is, he apparently in all sincerity thought he was helping people. Is it possible that such a one could be, unbeknownst to himself, among the most dangerous of men?

See: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ym7Pg_e7wVk

~~~~~\*~~~~~



### *Harry Potter and the Magical Pot of Gold*

Here's another one of those lunatic ads that routinely come up on such as Yahoo and ebay. Now I ask you -- how and in what way is the symbolism invoked here supposed to make sense? To me, I can't help but find what it expresses as reminiscent of the Nazi ideas of prosperity through subjugation and wealth through crime -- rather than those of Adam Smith, and free trade and fair and humane competition as the basis of material riches. What do you think?

*Later Note.* Some would predictably remark: mock all you like -- but *this* is the way that works. Yes, in a manner of speaking, it works all right, but only because these dishonest and fascist types have spirit people leading and assisting them in their criminal enterprises, counterfeiting, obstructions of justice, and takeovers. Let, however, the peoples and forces of the truly free world collect and martial its intellectual and military might to expel and remove such spirit people -- what strength will the fear mongers and freebooters have left to them then?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following is a re-editing and re-configuring of a poem I wrote sometime in the 1980's.

This Day (revised)

This day feel a limit;
As a soaring bird must feel
When it must come down
To the gravity of earth.
Though each muscle tendon burst
To pass the aerosphere,

In part because I breathe,
I'm confined to this world here.
And each day striking the calendar,
It seems I wait in vain
For blessedness to come
To bring me stronger wings
That would pierce
The furthest bounds
Of Freedom's firmament.

What then are these recurring pains
Which make life seem a burden;
And cut deep like a falling axe?
What gnaws late evenings
And the dead of night?
Threatening totality
Such that life is wasted
Over woe's temporarily tasted?

Thus asked in my worries and fears,
Born of idle, duped imaginings
Nestled in loss and boredom's care.
Surely death cannot be more than
A myth of fear and unknowing,
-- Perhaps it offers respite.
Yet though death offers escape,
How can I concede the cause
That love will make all well,
And in so doing hate life
And resign myself to hell?

Bludgeoned and starved
To the spirit and sense,
Seemingly left
Beaten and robbed
By time and by life,
On troubled bed did I lay asking
"Where is God this lonely day?
"Wherefore proceed?" cried I.
"Why get up from this ditch
Once more to go
And risk all again?"
So it was I groaned
With dolor's weight,
Ready to detach from the tree
Like a forgotten leaf whose late.

I then descended in sleep,
And in a dream
A strange shade beckoned to me,
And she whispered
With chiding voice:
"Do not languish
In self-filled pity.
Come with me

And see souls of the city."
My mind followed her
And a vision opened
To my inward eyes
Of deformed and crippled
Struggling to make good
With nothing;
Sick, impoverished,
And prisoners in chains
Who had never a chance
For hope from their pains.
I saw one retarded, jeered at
Even as he wept.
An image wafted by
Of a limp woman raped,
While into the night
Her attacker escaped.
I learned of hearts
Who said good-bye
Without ever knowing
A true friend or kiss,
Or even imagined
A thing like bliss.
Dampened faced of children,
Bowed and lachrymose
Came forth
Who could never
Look up with kindness or trust.
There was a whore
Blank eyed and broken;
A drunk wallowing in a gutter,
Blood dripping
From the side of his head,
Less alive than dead.
So wretched and merciless
Was this I dreamed,
That my mind trembled
And in my sleep I screamed.

Then the heavy veils draped closed
And mists of mind obscured all,
The shade appeared once more and said:
"For every decent, yet troubled soul
That wills their end on life's field
Goodness' ranks are depleted
One less sword and shield,
And Evils are made the stronger.
Think well then you who weep
What your purpose could be
And why it is you belong!
Though you fail in the fight
Find comfort in doing what's right;
For in that will you find
Love's True meaning."

The shade turned upward
And arose into the air;
Became a golden angel
With pinions bright and fair.

Amazed by her effulgence,
I awoke dazed from slumber
Bubbling like a warm spring
Flowing out onto the surface
Of cooling consciousness.
I strained like a new born child
Dazzled by her beams of light;
Awaking my spirit
From the shadows
Of that somnolent hypogeum.
A breeze from an open window
Lifted locks of my hair,
And I breathed in deeply
The vigor of the flowing air,
Still hurting from regrets
But resolved to live more wisely;
To give so as to prove
My love forsaken
Was of actual worth after all.

Opportunities are never really gone
Until freely given up,
And if after all troubles I can move,
I will still laugh, cry and love.
I will not singly moan the loss
Of what is a mere illusion,
Of all that is called real.
For once the lies
That hypnotize
Are shorn asunder
And Time's fleeting guise removed,
All of us that does survive
Is all that is living and beautiful.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They will go on saying that this or that person looks bad. But *I'll* tell you who looks bad. The only one who ever *really* looks bad is a fool. (At least some of you, at any rate, will grasp my meaning.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



~~~~~\*~~~~~

*As part of and in continuation of our prosecution of organized crime in the City of Seattle and the State of Washington, the following is a missive I have been writing in preparation for a new offensive. It is originally been intended as a printed letter so you will read and understand it in that context. Please, if you care to, feel free to disseminate it to those to whom it may be of obvious concern.*

#### BRIEF SUMMARY AND ABSTRACT OF MOST OF WHAT FOLLOWS:

I am looking for honest, rational, and responsible persons to impartially examine, look into, assess and adjudicate some felony criminal related matters in which I am and have been a victim. Moreover, it is my contention that the reasons and grounds for my inability to receive any assistance in this up to this time – that is for 16 years -- is and can be construed itself a serious crime, or at least shows a high degree of negligence and incompetence on the part of the government, police and legal community. This letter then is intended as an introduction and brief summary and not a full and proper exposition of my story and plight. A detailed account of my claims and experiences are to be found on my "Narrative," written a number of years ago, and which is contained on the CD that accompanies this letter (these same materials and more can be found at my website [www.gunjones.com](http://www.gunjones.com)). If I could I would provide ready printed versions to you; however, I did something like that one time at a cost of something like \$250.00 (I'm living on Social Security disability by the way) and did not receive back a *single* response (more on this particular incident in what follows below.) Consequently, I hope you will pardon me for not providing at this stage ready paper printed versions of the pertinent material.

Although I would not expect or insist that anyone necessarily have any sympathy for me personally, my case, assuming what I claim is true, has grave implications with respect to the welfare of others and indeed, in the estimation of some, could be reasonably deemed a public safety matter of the highest priority.

While I grant my story and claims are highly strange and unusual, this of itself, I would most doggedly insist, does not prove they cannot be true or have a discernable and verifiable basis in truth. And even if *some* of what I claim cannot, for one reason or other, be established, it does not follow that *all* that I allege of a serious nature cannot be proven. I mention this because some seem to take the view that if I cannot prove all of what I claim then it must be that I can prove *none* of it. This, naturally, I maintain, is a grossly false sort of logic, as well as being no less extremely unconscionably unfair to a petitioner claiming to have been a victim of violent crime and vicious abuse for a period spanning years.

Some seem to take the attitude that felony crime can be purchased – that is, if the price is right and the criminals take extra special care, say by means of blackmail, bribery, disinformation, and or other forms of strong arming and duress, to obstruct and prevent an investigation or prosecution that this legally constitutes *de facto* acquittal, and that consequently they are not answerable for their malfeasance, no matter how heinous and incomprehensible the offenses. Such a malicious and cynical attitude and conclusion, I hope, you will agree is in complete violation of the spirit of the Law, and should not on any grounds be tolerated or condoned, and that to tolerate or condone such only serves to attack the law at its very root and foundation.

Who are these people dogging and harassing me? The answer to this, I regret to say is not easy. Yet neither is it utterly baffling, let alone insoluble would but some time and investigation put into who and what I am talking about. Yet so powerful are these criminals that I am vying against that they can and have been successful in preventing inquiries and investigations into my claims. It is my contention then that by step-by-step logic using the scientific method it is applied it is possible to establish most of not all of pertinent claims of fact which I allege, including who specifically are the offenders. Indeed, the honest facts support what I say to such an extent that the substance of my claims can be proven irrefutably, at least to any honest, disinterested, and objective person who makes a reasonable effort to do so.

=====

A wish one often and routinely finds expressed in Voter's Pamphlets and voiced by candidates for court judgeships is the desire that equal access to justice and the legal system be available to all, and in a manner unhindered by unfair prejudice and arbitrary discrimination.

Well, I am a case in point of someone very much in need -- and I would argue deserving as well -- of legal assistance. In fact, so true and so much is this so that to the degree I have failed to secure any for many years now does itself, it could be very reasonably be argued, constitute a crime and the willful and reckless obstruction of justice -- a claim any half decent and fair person, who would they but makes themselves intelligently familiar with my case, would, I am positive, readily agree with.

Ordinarily, at least if we are an adult, we don't expect others to necessarily care about our own troubles and woes; unless perhaps they are family, a special friend, and or else unless we are willing and able, in some way, to purchase or hire their assistance. This sort of attitude and expectation when it comes to life's travails is perfectly normal. However, when even an isolated individual's plight is such as to qualify as horrifying and outrageous, and has gone on for an extended duration no less, then even the least decent citizen of just a little intelligence must be forced to consider that such a state of things may have serious implications for the community at large; not least of which when the said individual's plight is being caused by criminals who are both very violent, malicious, and highly organized and sophisticated.

Such I would plea is my own circumstance. In these past 16 years or so I have come *very painfully* to learn that a person can be put through the most extreme kinds of violence and abuse, and if they are alone and materially poor enough no one will listen to, let alone succor, them -- all the less so if those they are up against are rich, powerful, criminals adroit at deceiving and sabotaging relationships and communications. Even if then you feel no need for sympathy for me personally, I very humbly and earnestly entreat you to at least consider what the predicament and victimization that I allege does or may mean for others and the community at large, including perhaps even loved ones of your own.

If "equal legal access to all" then *is* an important value we cherish, this of itself would warrant my receiving ample and speedy aid given that my nightmarish and truly agonizing and unspeakable ordeal, and that goes back at least 16 years and continues even to the present. Yet not only have I been refused assistance but have been denied help, characteristically under the flimsiest and childish kinds of excuses and pretexts, even when the reality and threat of violence were still present and imminent.

Where the positions are held in dire earnest, there are two sides to every question, and yet I who almost two decades have been crying bloody murder have difficulty even getting people to give me the time of day (to use a figure of speech.) Very sadly, for many there seems to be an unwritten law if one is alone no one need listen to them. Regardless of what the laws and legal system formally state or think, this is how it is for some people, and I have been put in a situation where because I have been intentionally and systematically made to be alone that this then opens the gate for the same people to physically (and in other ways) attack, assail and abuse me, sometimes in ways that are so cruel as to be imaginable to most people.

Yet even granting all that I assert above, explaining the wherefore of my past and present state of things is admittedly not without its challenges and difficulties. Some of what I allege some will and perhaps understandably reject out of hand as being preposterous. Yet even if, for the sake of argument (and to be brief), not all of my allegations are allowed, there still remains, I would argue, more than enough evidence to prove and establish that at least some serious crimes have taken place and that this itself and at the very least demands and requires the law's looking into the matters and charges I raise.

Taken as a whole, my circumstances and predicament could be considered rather involved and complex, and, admittedly, it might not be possible to address, get at get at and prosecute every matter with possibly serious legal implications. For one thing, there are and have been so many crimes committed and going on for so very long, it may not even be even possible to just list and record them, at least without a substantial expenditure of time and energy. However, if individual events are examined and weighed in isolation, the task of prosecuting the crimes I allege is *far less* demanding and problematical.

Now there are two subjects I raise in the course of my narrative that some will think utterly fantastical, namely the question of a) spirit people (as in ghosts and the so-called paranormal), and b) brain torture radios (à la purported torture technology such as in an earlier time was famous for being used in former East Bloc countries.) Without here getting into the merit of these as concerns (I will and do so at other locations in the presentation of my case), let me at least put the irksome matter this way. Even if, as some will unthinkingly assume, I am crazy or delusional, does that mean that nothing that I say can be true? If the one, does it then necessarily follow that I could not possibly be a victim of malicious and violent crime? Or that my basic rights need not be considered or respected? Most alarmingly and disturbingly, in the course of my ordeal, some have answered “yes” to these questions. Needless to add, I would like to think there are others who do and would agree with me that such responses are extreme, unjust and grossly reckless and irresponsible.

Again, a major part of my story does involve the occult and people mixed up with the occult, or so I allege, and it is in no small part exactly this that has made these offenders so very dangerous and difficult to investigate or prosecute. What a nightmare it has proven then when in attempting to present my case attorneys and others require that I explain what I am talking about in 25 words or less! That it be further necessary for me to then go on and explain and account for something as outlandish as “brain torture radios” and you can see what an arduous and thankless task is mine. And yet I am and have not been dissuaded by all this from seeking aid and redress knowing as I do that the actual facts and evidence are, if availed of, truly on my side.

Aside from the purported brain torture radios, when I speak of *serious* crimes, it might well be asked – to what exactly am I referring?

First, let me say the amount of rank violence and other crimes I have been subject to now since 1992 is so numerous and so great that it would not even be possible for me to recollect all the occasions on which such took place, even if I were disposed to do so. However, and this said, the following is a *general* list of the kind and some of the things I do and have undergone; for their elaboration and specific instances otherwise, see my "Narrative."

- \* Poisoning, including such as involved use of a hypodermic needle
- \* Mutilation by way of scars and other excrescences placed upon my body
- \* Intentional infliction of severe and aggravated emotional distress
- \* My pets, some cats, stolen from me and or murdered
- \* Vandalism (including hacking of my computer and websites), breaking and entering, and document and file tampering on my computer
- \* My communications, whether e-mail, regular mail, phone obstructed and interfered with, and which has on numerous occasions hindered my obtaining legal or other necessary assistance

And also -- though I list this separately for understandable reasons:

- \* Brain torture radios
- \* Witchcraft type assaults in which spirit person of various kinds are and have been used to inflict harm and injury to me.

Is there not in any one of these, let alone all or some of them together, something amiss or some wrong taking place that it is in the purview, indeed the obligation, of the law to look into and, shown to be true as alleged, attempt to correct?

One attorney for years refused to help me on the grounds that I cannot explicitly by name identify who it is that has victimized and subjected me to these purported crimes. To this objection, my response has been and is that even a very slight bit of detective work and investigation of the facts would and will provide and uncover leads and evidence of substance necessary to get at this question. But true it is I concede, if there is no impartial investigation into my claims, I granted am at a loss to provide you with a specific offender. Yet let me if I might express the matter this way. If I can provide an investigator with at least tentative or



reasonable grounds for some of the crimes I allege taking place than that, I maintain, is sufficient grounds and justification for either a formal or informal inquiry into my claims and allegations.

At this juncture then let me enumerate a general list of *some* proofs or possible proofs on my which my claim can be sustained. A number of these make reference to events recounted in my "Narrative," and to which I refer you for further explanation.

- \* There are (or should be) medical and police records connected to many of the incidences of my being attacked, and which records in some instances, and at very minimum, directly or indirectly show or imply something fishy going on.

- \* My contains an extensive listing of witnesses and possible witnesses who can, or can help to, corroborate my own claims of what took place. There are a number of persons, such as Bruce Long, a historical crime scholar, or Father Michael Sweeney, of the Dominican School of Philosophy of Berkeley, California, who I was at one time on very friendly and cordial terms with, but who refuse to speak with me now. Find out what such a person's reason for why they can't or won't speak with me or else, as applies for the given person, why they can no longer be reached (at least not by me anyway.)

- \* Try contacting a number of the professionals who rejected my petition, and compare with each other their reasons for doing so; accompanied by questions pertaining to what they actually know about me in the first place (as to have felt it all right to have dismissed my pleas.)

- \* Relating to my reckless driving offense of 2000, some claimed I hit them (in their car), and as result they collected insurance damages from Geico. This charge of being hit and collecting of insurance I know to be a complete fraud, and there is not a doubt in my mind these persons who so collected are in some way connected with the group that has been making my life miserable and causing me all these problems these past 16 years.

- \* Back on 13 August 2004, copies of my "Narrative," with a suitable cover letter, were personally delivered by me to the Seattle offices of the following persons and public officials listed below. And yet I did not receive back a single reply from any of them, including not even a formal letter saying they were not in a position to be of any help. The question that arises then is 'why?' That some couldn't or wouldn't reply would be one thing. But that none could or did seems highly irregular.

- \* Patrick J. Adams, Special Agent in Charge Federal Bureau of Investigation Seattle Field Office 1110 Third Avenue Seattle, Washington 98101-2904

- \* Archbishop Alexander Brunett Catholic Archdiocese of Seattle 910 Marion Street Seattle WA 98104

- \* The Honorable Maria Cantwell 915 Second Avenue, Suite 3206 Seattle, WA 98174

- \* Councilman Jim Compton Committee of Public Safety 600 4th Avenue Fl 2 PO Box 34025 Seattle, WA 98124-4025

- \* Charles Hamilton, attorney 2003 Western Ave. Ste. 600 Seattle, WA 98121

- \* Chief R. Gil Kerlikowske Police Headquarters, 610 Fifth Avenue, Seattle, WA 98124-4986

- \* Senator Jeanne Kohl-Welles 157 Roy Street, Seattle, WA 98109-4111

- \* The Honorable Jim McDermott 1809 7th Avenue, Suite 1212 Seattle, WA 98101-1399

- \* The Honorable Patty Murray Jackson Federal Building, Suite 2988 915 2nd Avenue Seattle, WA 98174

- \* Mayor Gregory J. Nickels 600 4th Avenue Floor 7 PO Box 94726 Seattle, WA 98124-4726

\* If I claim being assaulted by brain torture radios their must at least be some serious basis to my own belief of such; given that on at least two separate occasions back in the early 1990's I went to the medical risk, expense and trouble of having CAT scans done of my head.

\* Why is that there is no one, to my knowledge, able or willing or interested in at least looking into my astonishing claims and charges. One would think after the countless letters of appeal for assistance I have previously sent out, and after years of having my own website on the internet pleading my cause that there would have been at least a single person to at least ask and inquire into my claims if only out of curiosity if nothing else.

And there is other evidence but which requires a further knowledge and understanding of my case in order for it to be introduced.

In conclusion and in the meantime for now -- as hard as it is evidently for some to admit and own up to, sinister evil, including certain extreme types of gangsterism, is real and does, in one form or other, exist. The proof of this, if none other, lies in the fact that and if for no other reason, than that there are those who do or will avail themselves of rank evil to secure, maintain, and increase their power and importance. This we see, hear and read about all the time in the news. That some should take things to a monstrous extreme as would constitute rank evil should then come as no real surprise to anyone. And yet who do you know of is willing and prepared to confront and deal with real evil? Not so many, obviously, as one might wish was the case. Those who are responsible for the crimes I allege are such as who do and have availed themselves of the most abject vileness, baseless malice, and cruelty. By my taking a stand against them, I am apparently one of the few that has the courage, intellect and intestinal fortitude to have tried to do so. And yet I am far from being the only one who is and or has been victimized by these monsters. If it is then possible for me to procure assistance in my cause, not only myself but who knows how many other similar sufferers stand to benefit, and regain that level of basic protection from big shot criminals and hoodlum violence that should be seen, if it isn't seen already, as among a citizen's most fundamental of God given rights and entitlements.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

“...So live, that when thy summons comes to join
The innumerable caravan which moves
To that mysterious realm where each shall take
His chamber in the silent halls of death,
Thou go not, like the quarry-slave at night,
Scourged by his dungeon; but, sustain'd and soothed
By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave,
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams.”
~ from “*Thanatopsis*” by William Cullen Bryant

We learn from the Bible that when someone dies they ordinarily go to sleep. The inference one might draw from this seems to be that those spirits who are awake are the exception. If this is so, does it make sense then to permit this minority (relatively tiny compared to the greater whole of those who have passed on) to have say with, let alone hold sway over, us who are living? But you see this is exactly what does happen, and is why the world is in as sick and diseased a state as it is.

When Christ speaks of the Abraham and the patriarchs being of the living this I would take to mean they are resting with God, and it is being with God that makes them alive. It is also possible to interpret the parable about Abraham, with Lazarus, being unable to give the rich man in Hell some water as a delusion the rich man suffers while in perdition, and which event would not by any means necessarily require or imply the actual Abraham or Lazarus being present.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Congratulations President Obama and other worthy candidates who won yesterday. Although I don't want to otherwise comment on the election and its results, let's just hope and pray that from this point on everyone now does what they are supposed to.

Meanwhile and for our own purposes, here is yet another list of neat websites you might have missed:

\* [All-Games-Puzzles.com](http://All-Games-Puzzles.com)

A great website for quality freeware word-game puzzles, such as crossword puzzles.

\* [Neal Ford & The Fanatics Fan Page](#)

Dig this super site with many free music downloads of the 60's pop group from Houston, Texas. Don't neglect to check out the pictures and fan club booklet.

\* [Keeping Soul Alive](#)

Although I haven't had the opportunity to go through this copious site all that closely, with free soul music downloads and from what I've seen it so far looks very promising.

\* [WilliamShatner.com](http://WilliamShatner.com)

Another exemplary celebrity website that manifests energy, wit and creativity so sorely absent elsewhere on the internet. Well done!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*....heavy is the weight
and sorrowful the burden and fate
of demonism.*

While *he's* off on his demonism kick, for scientists of the far out I've done what I thought was the necessary favor of making this special 40 second edited cut (.mp3) of David Hemmings' "Talkin' L.A.;" which song as you recall was part of last week's recommendation. To download, click [here](#).

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Tuesday Sermon*

That you haven't been yet  
Doesn't mean you'll never be.  
If you can't grasp that  
You don't *really* grasp infinity.  
And who is the truth for  
If not for you?  
And if it's yours  
Why always hide it?  
Where you can always do better  
Is *right* where you are,  
And seeing others  
Through the mirror  
Of a distant triangle or star.  
So, be good if only  
For whom you love  
Or who love you.  
If you got the right going,  
Go with the flow  
While it's flowing.

But when it's stopped,  
Let it go, let it go.  
Better to never speak again  
Than to go on speaking in vain.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Of course, just because someone thinks they know everything it doesn't necessarily follow that they actually do. And yet if the someone in question is a spirit person, people are ten or more times inclined to give that spirit person the benefit of the doubt on this point and assume them to be as wise and knowledgeable as they claim.

And the spirit person will say so and so has broken this or that law, shames them with this or that scandal, or faults them for not sufficiently loving their fellow man. By what standard does he make such judgments? That same standard that permits him to use brain torture radios in secret?

The more I have had time to deal with these people the more and better have I come to better realize and appreciate that there is a certain profoundly medical aspect to evil as we know and encounter it; with so much of evil arising from mind control, behavioral tricks and conditioning; not least of which with respect to that method or technique which starves the subject of real and honest love while training and accustoming them to live off phony substitutes, such as megalomania or, in the case of others, artificial "group" approval.

In addition, it may be taken for granted that in most, if not all instances, evil is a policy carried out by dumb people who are extremely frightened and or brainwashed -- hence the need for an evil *one*, since *none* of the others have sufficient intelligence and understanding to oversee evil's strategy and policy.

Some of these people misbehave because it is like an inculcated addiction or compulsion to do so. If they don't do this or that wrong thing someone may or actually will come after them. It then becomes a kind of conditioned reflex to keep doing wrong, most especially hurting and assailing someone. On this score, I think a lot of the absurd and annoying animated and pop up ads on the internet are an instance of this. They don't really sell anything, and obviously serve much more to annoy and create noise than to sell any goods or services.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*More Notes from Our J.F.K. File*

If it was Oswald who attempted to kill Gen. Walker then presumably he was motivated by his Communist leanings to do this -- and yet later post-assassination scholarship has strong evidence to show that Oswald not only was no such left wing zealot but actually, and to some degree, of the opposite camp.

It was interesting again being able to now re-watch some of these "Man from Uncle" shows circa 1964, and that in them often times the villain, whether spoken of or a specific character in the episode, is some self-

serving military general or else a group of extremists out to overthrow some South American political leader. It is further of interest that these two types should be played up as villains because they are among the possible candidates that have in one form or other been suggested as the ones behind the purported conspiracy to assassinate the president. Yet we can safely reason that if the one who took a shot at Gen. Walker was in some way connected to the later presidential assassination, he was clearly not a right wing militarist and very probably not an anti-Castro fanatic. Who then was he? Based on some simple logic, we could reasonably say he was anti-military but not a left extremist (that is not Oswald and assuming a conspiracy.) And, of course and needless to say, an anti-Castro person going after Walker's life makes no sense. If there were a connection between the two separate life attempts rather than what it seems we would be in a position to infer is that those responsible were anti-military (shooting a general), and probably more or less indifferent to either communism as such or anti-Castroism; since these political view points were used as decoys or patsys for the real culprits. Or so very plausibly the case seems to me. Bear in mind also that from the very beginning it has almost always been a minority of public opinion that assumed Oswald acted alone. Therefore, it was understood by the (alleged) conspirators as necessary to come up with explanations as to who might have been behind a conspiracy such as many people presumed there was, and such as would be used to lead those people off the scent from themselves.

Vilification of the Dallas Police Dept. (as, say, per Melvin Belli [*Later Note*. Specifically, Belli spoke derogatorily of the City of Dallas, and I presume this effectively includes the DPD. For more see [YouTube.](#)]), incidentally, also seems another case of leading people astray. What seems to have happened with the DPD is that they were engulfed with something too big for themselves to handle. They meant well at first, but were understandably made to be baffled, and over time influenced, manipulated and effectively taken over by persons connected to the alleged conspiracy -- with the result that they too came to be seen as actual accomplices -- and therefore also red herrings -- to whom the crime might in some way and measure be attributed.

*Later Note.* Ordinarily, I avoid passing on putative assertions of fact communicated to me by spirit people on the ground that a) I do not want to encourage them, and b) that as a general rule it is better not to trust what they say. However, last night sometime after writing the above, a spirit person told me something that I thought I would make an exception for. What he said was that the "two" people who shot Pres. Kennedy were persons who were frightened and coerced into doing so, and themselves did not have malicious intent. Later and following the crime, they felt extreme, indeed the pits of, remorse -- for obvious and understandable reasons. While again we have no way of validating the veracity of such a claim as this spirit person made to me, it is at least useful in helping to give us an otherwise unexpected and possibly true explanation of why that shooter or shooters did what they did -- hence, my permitting myself to make an exception to my normal policy of not sharing such purported "inside" information.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some Handy Imprecations

charlatan
cheater
bully
poltroon
monster
hoodlum
sore loser
dishonorable
hypocrite
welcher
parasite
leech
moocher
liar

con artist
bum
no account
coward
traitor

Nor hesitate to use such against the very most lofty and powerful among them if you have good reason to believe they are up to something.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Heard In The Gauntlet – A Poem Play*

Knocked down...  
Dragged out...  
Beaten in the head...  
No more!  
I'd sooner be left for dead!  
Oh, how I would  
Have all problems and pain  
Solved and fixed!  
But failing *that*  
Go to bed instead.

*[Later that same day.]*

Would that this noise  
Would cease!  
Could not my words  
Make it stop?  
Oh that Life could  
Once more be embraced  
In its most quiet detail!  
But it's difficult to live  
If we're always sick  
With noise,  
And I refused to be beguiled  
By others tricks and wiles,  
Sprung from their idlenesses.

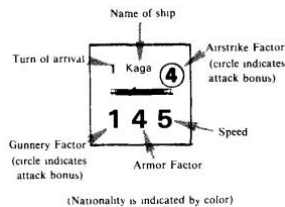
And for all my own weakness,  
I shall no slave be;  
A prisoner I might,  
But no slave me.  
How could I have known  
Life would take such turns?  
But that's not Life,  
That's only my life.  
For others,  
They don't need  
To worry about what I do.

What they say is  
They hate to think

Of having to die  
While they were  
Having such a good time of it.  
But if die they must --  
Then so be it, so be it...

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"He Gets to Be Interesting Too"



One thing a person learns about war from playing wargames, as I myself have done in the past and for many years, is that a military unit or vehicle has its given strengths and weaknesses. What a player then seeks to do is make best use of one's own strengths to optimal advantage while and where possible attacking the enemy where he is weakest.

Although I will defer speaking at length on this topic for some future occasion, it is possible for me to make a few remarks about where a devil and devil lead people are most vulnerable -- and that is when it comes to being interesting. Although they may have wherewithal to take over your community or even your country, they make for very poor heroes and or celebrities. Though they seek love and admiration like just about anyone else, their ability and power to effect this in a real and meaningful way tends to be extremely limited, if not absent. We see this, for instance, in their movies, their music, their ideas of romance, their humor; which as a general rule tend overall to be of very poor and forgettable quality (to say the least.) So while the fear and terror they are capable of instilling in others then may be very great and influential, this same power tends to lessen their capacity to be appealing, let alone lovable. Meantime, they have ever sought to get around this deficiency by using grand shows, tricks, propaganda, mind games and illusions; which, when it comes to ignorant people, can be effective in surmounting this lack. Unfortunately for them, however, such tactics work only on the very stupid and ignorant, and even then not all that really much or for very long.

In sum, hit the devil where he is weakest -- and that is in his really not being so very interesting and celebrity like as he would have you and others imagine him to be.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Should the ghoulish magician, the ultimate *bad boy*, ever happen to pay *you* a visit, one good song to play for him is this. (The picture above is not actually him, but I thought it appropriate nonetheless.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Far better it is to write with your ears than your eyes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

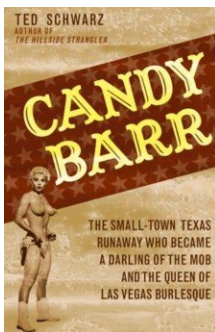
The difference is simply this. They see these spirit people who lord it over others as higher powers to be accommodated, if not bowed down to. Myself, on the other hand, sees these same spirit people as an insupportable burden and malady that needs to be eradicated and got rid of. True, my opponents have billions; where (relative to them) I haven't got a dime. But it is the spirit people who truly own the greater share of both themselves and their money. I, at least, am my own man.

Incidentally, since Google (as of recent years) refuses to celebrate Christmas, in protest I, this time around at any rate, am refusing to celebrate Halloween.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

No one -- regardless of who it will be -- can hope to salvage the economy by continuing to harbor and have this country remain in partnership with the spirits of damnation and unhappiness.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*"The iron-guts guys who kill for medals... dames... or just to stay alive!"*

~ Tagline for "War is Hell" (1963), the film Oswald was watching at the time of his arrest. (Anyone know where one can get a copy of this film? I myself can't seem to find it available anywhere.)

*Later Note.* In fairness to Candy Barr (which stage name, you have to admit, is one of the tackiest you might ever hear), she was actually an accomplished poet, as witnessed by these thoughtful and well composed lines of hers:

*"Hate the world that strikes you down,  
A warped lesson quickly learned.  
Rebellion, a universal sound,  
Nobody cares, no one's concerned.*

*"Fatigued by unyielding strife,  
Self-pity consoles the abused,  
And the bludgeoning of daily life,  
Leaves a gentle mind...confused."*

Unfortunately, much like "War is Hell" (only in terms of a greater loss more so), a copy of her 1967 anthology, *A Gentle Mind...Confused*, it seems is just about nowhere to be had, except one copy at bookfinder.com going for \$1,253.00.



~~~~~\*~~~~~

Take Responsibility for What You Are Doing (Otherwise, It Bespeaks Your Condemnation)

Why would someone who is right have to lie and remain hidden? He would be the shining king of kings, yet after many years remains covered over in the most fuliginous murk and iniquity. He feels entitled to privilege and honors, would place himself at the seat of higher knowledge and wisdom, yet he refuses to openly identify and make himself accountable for his actions; nor is he able to get someone else to do these things on his behalf. Ironical then isn't it? They could face Christ and condemn him. Yet I whom am so infinitely less they could and still cannot face. If you then who do these things (such a brain torture radios and witchcraft type assaults) deem yourself so high and mighty, then why is it, after all this time, you can't, nor can you get anyone else to, face me and take responsibility for what you are doing?

In all the years of being attacked with violence, torture and dirty tricks I could and did fight off an army of regular (i.e., flesh and blood) people, and feel little rancor or enmity toward them. Not counting the slave and poorer sorts among them (and whom I do not blame), these spirit people on the other hand -- and whom these accomplice regular people have used as their excuse and justification -- I have a bitter and profound hatred of. It is they who are the real instigators of all these problems; it is they who mislead and corrupt everyone; it is they from whom the most extreme cruelty and viciousness originates; it is they who would place themselves among the gods yet who, for all their glowing angels, keep themselves protected and concealed in deepest darkness, fraud, and duplicity. Did then anyone else who ever lived more merit the most severe censure and punishment justice permits? Did anyone who ever lived more deserve the title of damnable? If so, it would certainly be a most complete and utter wonder.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



It is very usual for him to see himself in a movie playing a master's game (and I mean this literally as he has communicated as much to me *many* times.) But as far as actual ability, he can't even really play chess unless permitted to cheat and bend the rules egregiously.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

More SRO...

* Oscar Brown Jr. - "Hum Drum Blues" (.wma zipped, 1.9 MBs)

* Step Out Sisters - "You Gotta Give Me Some of Your Love" (.wma zipped, 3.0 MBs)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is perhaps logically possible to preserve Spinoza's notion that there is no evil, or Leibniz's that this is the best of all possible worlds, if we view evil as not qualifying for existence and or that evil does not partake of existence in the greater scheme of the world, and rather is only an incidental and temporary aberration. The fault then, it could be argued, lies in our living in the incidental and temporary rather than the divine whole. Yet even if we are to blame in choosing to live in *this*, the expedient and ephemeral world, evil, by the same token, can also be faulted, condemned, and vied against for existing or being active in this less than divine realm and in which most people, as practical matter, do live their lives. So, by this view, while evil is possible in the temporal world, in the grander scheme of things in which there is no time, but only

infinity, it does not exist. If then we can escape time we can escape evil -- and in this sense Spinoza and Leibniz, I think, are consistent. Some would of course object that it is impossible to evade Time. However, the response would or might be that if a person adopts a certain religious faith and attitude that renounces the temporal world such evasion of time is or is ultimately attainable. Yet unless we or others are disposed, and honestly, to pursue such a path, it is otherwise correct and permissible to speak of evil existing in *this* world, and to that extent one can attempt to thwart and combat it without necessarily rejecting Spinoza's or Leibniz's greater vision -- or so it seems, at least, one could plausibly argue.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My "Man from U.N.C.L.E." DVD set just arrived in the mail about a week ago; as part of which I happened to watch one episode, "The Iowa Scuba Affair" (that first aired 29 Sept. 1964.) I must say I was rather appalled at the brutal and salacious tone and character of it. For example, after shooting to death someone's boyfriend on a rather rash and reckless pretext, Agent Solo goes on to date and romance the victim's innocent former girlfriend. As well there are, it could be said, ironic and coincidental parallels in this episode with certain events following the J. F. Kennedy assassination, such as Oswald's silencing; that will raise eyebrows and please conspiracy proponents. As some one of you well already know, some of our favorite drama shows from the 60's were not always above being under bad influence, and occasionally reflect dubious values and morals (including, just incidentally, the almost constant vilification of the military and military leadership, a la "Seven Days in May") -- no doubt, a price that had to be paid back then to keep them "politically" safe and on the air.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I suppose the single question that has boggled me as much or more than any other that has arisen in the course of my ordeal is -- if they devil is not at end a pity case, what then is he? Although I am not entirely sure what the answer to that question is, I can say that at present I am endeavoring to get his personal representative (to me) to sign a legal form confirming that when all is said and done, and worse come to worse, he will not require our, at any time now or in future, feeling sorry for him. Let's see what he says.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And, oh yes, did we ever get around to noting that Shakespeare as well pays more than due attention to the occult and spirit people in such works as "Macbeth," "Hamlet," "King Lear" (in the devilment of Goneril, Regan, and Edmund), "Richard III," "Julius Caesar," and "The Tempest" (to name just some of the pertinent plays?) You must admit -- it's amazing sometimes what one knows but also doesn't know.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is not infrequently both touching and amusing to observe how despite the culture of corporate demonism and cannibalism (such as we here at this website are wont to address) ordinary, innocent and naive folk, just trying to live life and (knowingly or unknowingly) get through it all, fare under this state of moral and intellectual slavery which society at large has become increasingly subject to in recent decades. A good place to get a glimpse of this phenomena of "good people in bad times" I find is on some of the family "Blog" pages (thanks again to that Oafmorian genius who gave and foisted on everyone that word, "blog"); such as this I came across at: [http://angelahadley.blogspot.com/2008\\_10\\_26\\_archive.html](http://angelahadley.blogspot.com/2008_10_26_archive.html) (and also <http://angelahadley.blogspot.com/>) ("Certainly a most *safe* and sensible choice in decor and theme etc. on their part, don't you think? Oh Heavenly Ghoul from Beyond?")

*Later Note.* The above URL went down a few months after the above post went up, and I can't seem to find it's sequel or revised version on the net. Meanwhile, I did manage to save a photo from the site, and which you can see at: <http://www.gunjones.com/hadley.jpg> It is such a cute set of pictures, I did not want them

being lost to you my readers. This said, if the Hadley family would rather I not make it available, by all means, if they write and let me know I'll remove and take the link down.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just for the record and for the benefit of the more slow in catching up -- it is not a matter of deifying children and animals but rather of deifying fairness, justice and innocence, and that these latter are necessary adjuncts to true higher beauty make this divinity that much more worthy one's trust and devotion.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the events and characters taking place in Henry James' *The Turn of the Screw* were to be taken as literal and actual, or based on what was literal and actual, how should or might they be construed and interpreted?

First, I myself rather take it for granted that many of the ideas for the story and its separate incidents were based on real life happenings, and which either James himself experienced or else he learned about from others. Using these real life experiences as source material, he then joined together and tailored them to suit the requirements and needs of his novella. The very debate about whether the governesses supernatural sight was real or merely psychological in origin is itself to me an instance of a spirit person victimizing someone; and by creating circumstances by which the do-good governess' sanity, credibility and reputation are impugned, a ghost sorcerer could both weaken and inflict pain on her -- with the work's title itself being a reference to intentional torture.

It is assumed by the governess that Peter Quint and Miss Jessel are after the souls of the children. Now when we speak of someone, such as Quint is averred to be, being after someone's soul this means that he seeks to control their hearts and their minds -- for these are the primary seats of the soul, and controlling what a person most loves and thinks is specifically how you subjugate or imprison their soul.

In real life, Quint (and Jessel) could not on his own prestige and smarts just come back from the dead and seek to molest and make the children captives. He of himself would not have the wherewithal or expertise to do this, but would require the powers and professional acumen of an occult adept just to return to this world. Moreover, and assuming it was actually himself who was making such return visitations to the manor (and not someone pretending to be him), he would most likely be acting as he does in obedience to and or for purposes for paying back some powerful spirit person, such as a ghost sorcerer or other executive devil. He himself would not need or want to so ruin the children -- such a premeditated design is grandiose, ambitious and extremely unusual indeed. Nor would he think about doing this sort of thing in such emphatic and explicit terms were not someone else, a veteran, explaining to him why this was desirable and how it was possible to bring it about. At the same time, Quint's own motive in participating in such a scheme would be based more on paying back a debt he owes or otherwise answering to someone else rather than any overriding desire of his own to so mortally harm the children, his own mere lust for them (assuming there was such) alone, in any case, being insufficiently important to effect that purpose.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For regrettable, if understandable, reasons many have and harbor strange and primitive ideas about both God and spirit people as a result of too literal and unthinking an interpretation of ancient texts, and, in addition, as intended by the influence and propaganda of tyrannical and self-serving spirit people themselves. And even if you grant, say, the given Bible story to be fully accurate, truthful, sacred, and legitimate, your diabolical and or merely criminal spirit people sorts can ape and recreate similar events and experiences as such tales recount. This being the case how is someone to tell the difference?

Here are some tips:

* Demand honesty and forthrightness from anyone you deem more good than ordinary, let alone divine -- and just as you would of any decent and above average person.

* If the devil can only speak with a forked tongue (and not in plain language) that is his problem. It is not intrinsically required of you to read and or attempt to unravel his riddles and secret sign messages.

* If the spirit person or spirit "power" by inference or implication asks you to exchange yours and your family's lives in exchange for the most phenomenal magic tricks imaginable this of itself will provide you with the information necessary to know you are dealing with someone crooked.

* The feeling a spirit persons, such as but not exclusively angels, can cause you to feel is in its force of impact (though not literally) like that of a helicopter hovering closely overhead. The idea is to pressure, awe and intimidate you with their power while predictably attempting to manipulate you into believing that they represent higher authority and or benevolence. In a word – stand your ground, and think about what is going on and why they are or might be behaving as they do.

* "Let's pluck out his eyes and beat him with clubs" -- this sort of attitude and conduct comes only from spirit people, and I mention it to give you a sense of just the kind of people you might find yourself dealing with -- for all their "amazing grace" and religious pretense.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The grief a person might know and experience in this life as a result of feeling real pity and sorrow for others can sometimes be enough to kill a person, at least such as feel deeply.

Now get a load of him (Oafmore.) Years ago he went around telling people you've got to play rough and be ruthless to get what you want and need in life. Since then and many murders, ruined lives, ruined families, and ruined businesses and careers later, he goes around with a billion dollars in his pocket forcing himself on others while acting like he is supposed to be some kind of attractive and appealing celebrity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

After all the murders, the rapes, the tortures, the robberies well might you ask -- what's it all for anyway? Well, we have that very answer in the YouTube clip below. You think me joking but I am not, and if you don't know whom the Tinker Bell character is based on just go ask the real Steven Spielberg; as there is not a doubt in my mind that he is someone who has himself met her.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tybeidB64q4&feature=related>

Later Note. No I don't, and nor should you, really blame spirit person girls of this kind for what goes on; as they are mere pawns and puppets of others manipulating the situation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To continue with some posting, here's another from "SRO": this time from Les Elgart and titled, appropriately enough, "Voodoo Drums" (2.2 MBs) [or136]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Me they physically torture, censor, cut off my communications and rob me of my basic rights to live and work (even though Seattle attorney Charles Hamilton is certain there is no proof of this!) You, on the other hand, they pay, let work, publish and produce because they know you pose no real threat to anyone. Go ahead then and cry out to the world what a threat to democracy Sarah Palin is; since what rational or intelligent person takes you and your braying seriously in the first place?

As for myself, I am not taking particular sides in the Presidential election as they each seem to me to have something worthwhile to recommend them. Let us only hope and pray, however, that whoever is elected has more real heart and integrity than these political prostitutes and putative pundits who, on behalf of *the nation*, scold and vilify anyone who is outspoken and dares to speak out as an individual.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Don't scoff. There's a lot to be said for happiness. Ghoulishness, devilment, and witchcraft on the other hand, brother, you sure could do a whole lot better for yourself than those ridiculous things. And, sure, although "Speelburg" at least gets to play the part of the "beloved rogue," you're the one who has to be Frankenstein. And who's to blame for that? No, doesn't it only make perfect sense then for you to get out of the demonism business; like you should have years ago?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Beloved Rogue

Evil (with a capital "E") is real, if for no other reason than that there are those who do or will make it so, and if you can't or won't deal with evil chances are it will come to deal with you as they can never have too many slaves and subjects.

Yet evil is not so impossible or so almighty powerful to deal with but that people are individually or collectively so pitifully dishonest, cowardly and irrational. In addition, evil is a disposition and state of mind that requires maintenance, repair and renewal just like any other that is religiously or politically active. Meanwhile, it has been careful to adapt and evolve in order that its position might be strengthened when and where possible. For that reason, it is necessary for those would protect themselves against it to adapt and evolve as well. Such deliberate dumbing down and anti and pseudo-intellectual attitudes therefore that are so prevalent in "popular" culture of recent times, needless to add, only makes us weaker in the face of the threat evil poses, and life itself that much more unbearable.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You're the one who sold your soul to the devil; so don't come crying to me about it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is Scientific Romanticism?

Deep, heavy and excessive moods, such as melancholy, sorrow, and despair, can be very deadly, and the cause of anger, idleness, and useless fatigue if indulged in ourselves too greatly. Yet if such feelings are taken in choice and small proper doses, they can be positive and healthy in counterbalancing the excesses of other, contrary, or uninvited emotions, and or else the in supplying emotion where there is an obvious and cold dearth and absence. Although opposite feelings like ecstasy, glee and jollity have their obvious advantages, practical circumstances of life do not allow of their being easily and regularly sustained. Consequently, a special care and dispensation and rationing is also required when partaking of those emotions also; though for quite different reasons than gloomy or despondent moods.

Now if your emotions are or risk being intruded on and manipulated by a ghost sorcerer one needs to be all the more attentive and diligent in identifying *and* quantifying what it is they are feeling -- and or else what the ghost's feelings are that are being projected on and or transmitted through them (as is possible.) Upon identifying and quantifying the emotion, they should decide how much, if any, they want or need of it.

That it is possible for either one's own or someone else's negative emotions (as in the case of the aforesaid ghost sorcerer) to creep up and plant themselves unaware recommends all a more vigilant and routine scanning and "I&Qing" of what one is feeling. If this is *not* done, negative emotions not explicitly and consciously rejected can become our own -- even when they were never our own to begin with.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Are they great because they are pitied, or are they pitied because their greatness is so phony (and built upon fraud and viciousness?) In any case, think nothing in this day and age of honors and competitive merit as measured on the public playing field; since the degree to which *they* are permitted to cheat and conceal their crimes and failures clearly knows no bounds.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

More "Soul, Rockin' and Obscure" from the Stuart Greene collection continued...

* Harold Burrage "Fix It Man" (.wma zipped, 3.2 MBs)

* Luther Ingram "Puttin' Game Down" (.wma zipped, 2.5 MBs)

* Lloyd Price "They Get Down" (amazon.com mp3 downloads)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*Occult Studies 101, or "Who Wants to be a Millionaire?"*

*Prefatory Note.* "Equinox" (1970) is available as a torrent download at <http://www.torrentz.com/6a67429e7d19a284048129f4550e0455a8f4dc84>. In case you don't have one already, a good freeware torrent download program is to be had at <http://www.utorrent.com>

The first time I saw "Equinox" (1970) was on television back in the late 70's or early 80's, and the second occasion only very recently. First let me mention that on seeing it this second time around, I was a little bit wary that something may have been done to the film in transit; in fact, that the version now out on DVD might even be a hoax re-make. Well, even if, at least for the sake of argument, the DVD version is a hoax remake (a la Phil Tucker, Dwain Esper, etc.), the film as we now have it (and allowing for a certain amount of dramatic and cinematic license) is still very educational in providing us with a useful idea of what the so-called occult (in its more extreme form) can be like in real life, and in turn how and why social phenomena such as the "Manson family" (as popularly perceived) and "their" accompanying crimes could have arisen. Watch a film like "Equinox," and if you as an individual or with some friends found yourself caught up in what these characters in the film find themselves undergoing you will begin to understand why ordinary law and government are at a complete and utter loss in dealing with persons deeply and seriously involved with spirit people. If you yourself were in such a predicament -- what would you do? To who and where would you go for help?

If we were to view what takes place in "Equinox" as a more or less real life event, it would have to be understood that the characters are being subject to a kind of mind control such as a ghost sorcerer, like the

ghoulish magician, might -- under certain special prearranged and calculated circumstances -- subject them to. Now if the subjects were properly rational and scientific they might take an entirely different approach to dealing with the "dark forces" than these here in the movie do. For example, if the devil is powerful, notice how this comes about in no small part through his carefully isolating his victims. In this you see he needs to position himself and his victims in order to achieve the greater and more powerful effect. However, if you are an unthinking person caught up in such a plight as these in the film that this was the case you might easily overlook or not be alert to. And so authentic in its way is the film that after watching it is possible it could even have a subconscious effect on you; thus giving you a very good notion and sense of what it can be like contending with the more very deadly and malicious kind of spirit people practitioners of magic and illusion. However, bear in mind though there may be a time or a season for such goings on, a ghost sorcerer cannot live his life doing such elaborate stunts and tricks all the time; so that you must think of the kind of events depicted or suggested here as something orchestrated and planned in advance to some extent, and not something that would just occur casually. There is material profit -- and, for the ghost sorcerer, some amusement and fun -- in putting on such a sadistic and manipulative program and show of terror, and this is why they take place.

As a final note here, I noticed the hospital in the film bears a remarkable resemblance to the Queen of Angels in Los Angeles where part of my own ordeal took place, and for all I know this hospital in the film may actually be the very same place. In any case, it sure does remind me of it -- and which is a very fitting coincidence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As a good rule of thumb, if you can or could not sing to *her* you should not have or think of having sex (with her.); as being prepared and willing to do so only goes to show that you properly respect her while at the same time protects you from future regret.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's the deal -- their ghoulish magician, "Speelburg" (or "Brookhymur" or whoever it is supposed to be these days) and their respective "club members" get to rule the roost, as much as any single individuals in the economy, live the life of billionaires, while getting away with serial killings, using brain torture radios, and murder generally. Why? Because spirit people, including criminals spirit people, cannot be discussed scientifically. Indeed, not only do they get to live rich and get away with murder, but at the same time they can, using the mass media, routinely mock and insult morals, virtue, character and tradition while promoting sorcery, witchcraft, and other forms of criminality and viciousness.

Meanwhile, although we as regular human society cannot bring them to account or justice for their crimes (again because spirit people cannot be discussed or addressed scientifically), the idea is that if we don't or won't go along as accomplices and appeasers we can console ourselves with a one day, great heavenly reward -- which as I have known and seen it first hand from spirit people is basically a lot of golden tripe and glamorous phony baloney intended to fool and take in the gullible.

Someone might object -- yes, but isn't the idea and promise of a heavenly reward Christian and of orthodox religious thinking in origin? Yes, if that promise comes from real heaven, and not from liars, secretive types, and cheaters such as these spirit people are. In view of which our response to the great ghost emperor is that he can keep his trash (that is this "heaven" which he legitimizes and purchases rank evil with); accompanied by an insistence on our part that he keep his son the ghoul, the forest lawn all stars, and other assorted angels and monsters of his out of our own lives for all time.

*Later Note.* By making comments such as this above I would by no means want to suggest or leave the impression that I am somehow prejudice against spirit people. Rather, the ones of which we are critical, indeed, whom we would ruthlessly seek out, hunt down and destroy, are the more serious criminal types, and just about all others we can condone, indulge, offer hope to, accept and or approve of -- at least as long

as they are not aiding and abetting the former in their criminal enterprises. Moreover, it can be added if we examine a suspicious phenomena or activity more technically it might not need be seen as something bad necessarily. For example, there is, of course, nothing wrong per se with spirit people and magic tricks, or when used together -- it is only when used to commit crime that they would constitute actual witchcraft such as I speak of.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You want to do the wrong thing and reap all the benefits -- and so you possibly have; seeing what a very interesting person you claim you've proven to be. But don't forget one thing. If you really want to do the wrong thing that means demonistic belief and listening to spirit people (rather than, by contrast, being honest and rational); and believe me demonists -- whether they are your friend or your foe - are the most depressing people ever seen, known or heard of. How then for all your precious ambition will you be able to get around that plain and simple fact?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Since evidently no one can or will help me, I am trying to invent a way to kill spirit people. Meanwhile, again for your listening pleasure, from Stuart Greene's "Soul, Rockin' and Obscure" collection is this bit of Japanese Lounge Pop (circa 60's or 70's) that you can download [here](#) (.wma zipped, 2.7 MBs) I'm sorry we don't have a more specific title and credits for this song but it comes from an original 45 rpm with Japanese label (and that we are at present not in a position to have translated for us.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"And He said to them, 'What do you want Me to do for you?'
"They said to Him, 'Grant that we may sit, one on Your right and one on Your left, in Your glory.'
"But Jesus said to them, 'You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized?'
"They said to Him, 'We are able.' And Jesus said to them, 'The cup that I drink you shall drink; and you shall be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized.'
"But to sit on My right or on My left, this is not Mine to give; but it is for those for whom it has been prepared.'
"Hearing this, the ten began to feel indignant with James and John.
"Calling them to Himself, Jesus said to them, 'You know that those who are recognized as rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great men exercise authority over them.
"But it is not this way among you, but whoever wishes to become great among you shall be your servant; and whoever wishes to be first among you shall be slave of all.
"For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."
~ Mark 10:36-45

If Jesus saves and brings justice to innocent victims of harsh injustice then I am for him, and if he does not do this why should I be? Similarly, if Jesus is and is of the honest truth I am for him, and, also similarly, if he isn't why should I be? At the same time, if the world revolves around the evil one, false deity, and the ghoulish magician, etc. as many seem to think then I suppose nothing really matters and I am in the wrong world in any case.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Christmas could be Saturnalia or Christmas, it really is up to the person. But if Saturnalia means more material gifts and Christmas more heart then give me Christmas -- we'll get by much better I think.

~~~~~\*~~~~~


I told him that not until the day they yank those brain torture radios from his use could he be Chess Master 2000 (as he so frequently fancies himself.) Respecting which conceit, I have to think the person umpiring all this must himself not care for chess all that very much; seeing how he let's the other cheat so extremely, regularly and for a long time now. (Oh, btw, chess master 2000, could you please get these brain torture radios turned off so we could get a real gaming going here -- hint, hint.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Regarding Lies That Kill*

Does evil, in the sense of premeditated and or highly reckless and irresponsible behavior and which brings about very painful if not tragic results, exist? Allowing that some crimes will consist of a greater or lesser degree of culpability, and or a great or lesser degree of harm done, one would think the answer to my original question would be obvious. Yes, there is evil and evil does exist; with examples of genocide, massacres, serial killings, and torture being just some of the more obvious and undeniable instances that come to mind. And yet strangely enough there are people who are so morally indifferent, self-contradicting, or rationally deficient that they believe evil does not exist. I state and include self-contradicting because while they might claim evil does not really exist, as do say Spinoza or certain Stoics, they nevertheless have little trouble finding something to condemn, criticize, or complain about. They might contend in response, notwithstanding, that while there are errors and mistakes such do not constitute actual evil, and therefore they are being consistent in asserting that actual evil does not exist. Yet in view of actual massacres, torture, etc. this seems a feeble and unimpressive distinction unless perhaps one personally lives and adopts an attitude of not judging, complaining or criticizing anything -- a stance extremely rare if not unheard of in real life.

Yet despite the confutation of such a position by practical and tangible facts there, nonetheless, still and do remain those who hold the view that real or serious evil does not exist. Now without exploring further here the grounds and reasons for a person holding such an opinion, it is easy to see that when people say evil does not exist it becomes that much easier to commit and allow evil to occur. If this is true, it is therefore in the interest of earnest evil doers to promote the idea that there is no evil, or that evil does not really exist. Such moral indifference I would then maintain is itself an utmost force for evil in the world.

The great "other" force for evil in the world, I would also argue, is criminal spirit people. Think about it. Imagine someone who could move invisibly, perhaps possess the greatest cunning and expertise for malfeasance, and who has little scruples about making or seeing others suffer grievously. Such a person would, as far as individuals went, would be one of the most powerful entities and agents for evil conceivable. And how much even more puissant does such a one become when it is further insisted that spirit people themselves, along with evil itself, do not exist. Consequently, when you see and recognize these two arrant falsehoods then do you begin to see the most signal causes and bases for the too often agonizing and lamentable state of the human condition.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just think, any day, any tomorrow they can or will be gone, and when they are gone that will solve most everything, the greater weight taken off our shoulders, and it will be eternal spring. And did you know there were people you never saw (but otherwise could have) because THEY did not want you to see them? But how can *they* ever be gone if you make deals, agree to their presence, or pay them tribute? Don't fight for freedom, therefore, merely because it seems like a good idea, but do so to keep your ultimate happiness from being bound up or tied down by other-worldly strangers and interlopers who, for all their arrogance and pretense, never did or meant you any real good in the first place.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If for some reason, and heaven forbid, you are ever forced to choose between having to put up with spirit people who act as if they know everything (and gossip all the time) or else put up with brain torture radios, don't hesitate to choose brain torture radios.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My Address to the Blogging Community

Actually what follows are some jottings my notebook for those who might need something to read this (Monday) morning.

Imagine living your life stumbling around in darkness; not knowing quite what is going on or what there is you can do. "Truth" then is the light you need to survive, a light to see you through, a light that makes possibilities available to you. Since there is such a thing as being blinded by too much light, technically speaking truth for us is not so much light itself but rather the proper balance between light and shade. Yet this acknowledged, it is predictably the dearth of light, not the dearth of shade, that brings about the absence of truth.

Although we typically desire the agreement and concurrence of others, truth ultimately is not dependent on what other people think. Yet truth relies and is contingent on honesty and rationality, and the less honest and rational people are the less truth, and therefore the less light, there is, so to speak.

Now some reject the greater light that emanates from honesty and reason, and instead seek and or receive what they think is the greater light from spirit people. Such light is most usually not only an illusion and deception but in most instances could be said to actually constitute actual darkness (or a form of darkness.) And as such credulous persons avail themselves of the power and benefits of darkness the more they fall further from the light and become more blind; with the result that they increase the risk of becoming a slave and prisoner to someone who knows more about darkness than they possibly ever could.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In case you possibly weren't already aware, there is an actual "Eaglemount," in reference to my recent poem of that title, located in Port Townsend, Washington, and below are some pics to prove it -- including one of myself taken there in Feb. 1972. Their website (and from which two of the photos below came) can be found at <http://www.eaglemrockerycottages.com/>.



Below, quoting from a brochure sent me, is a list of some of the exhibits that visitors can currently view:

"50's Cottage when available  
 12 Mule Team and covered wagon  
 Ramona at the wishing well  
 7 Dwarfs  
 Alaska and Mt.McKinley  
 Japan and Mt.Fuji  
 Africa and Mt.Killmanjaro  
 Egypt and the Nile  
 Switzerland and the Matterhorn  
 Scotland  
 Mexico  
 Bullfight arena  
 Mt.Rushmore  
 Oxen yoke and oxen shoe  
 Lumberjack bunkhouse  
 Whiskey Bill and his moonshine still  
 Hawk on driftwood  
 20 Mule Team and 3 logging wagons  
 Pioneer school, teacher and 6 children  
 Washington State relief map  
 Cedar Sweat Lodge  
 Totem Pole  
 Whiteman, Indian Powwow  
 Indian women  
 Indian brave  
 Indian maiden  
 Indian children  
 Blacksmith shop  
 Dinosaur  
 Cousin Luke in jail  
 Scotty's mine  
 Sentinel  
 Olympic mountain range

Ghost town  
 Fairy castle  
 Farm  
 Pond with castle  
 Agate lighthouse  
 White House  
 Donkey with cart  
 Fountain waterfall  
 Windmill  
 Lady waterfall  
 Castle in pond  
 Independence Hall  
 Man-eater shells  
 Buddha  
 Ho Tai  
 Angel  
 Pagoda  
 Large castle  
 2 Donkeys  
 4 Rabbits  
 2 Frog ponds  
 And so much more....."

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Rescuing the Economy in the Era of the Black Death

Pity the poor candidates and political leaders seeking support for their various plans to revive the slumping economy! While I've heard ideas and recommendations to be applauded from both sides, one can't help but feel a more sweeping and radical approach is needed than what is being put forth. For what is hurting the economy are the same things that are killing us generally, namely rank evil (in the way of criminal spirit people and their followers whom we here at this site often write about) and the extraordinary stupidity and incompetence of others. The plain fact is that so much of the corporate take-overs of the past 20 years or so are as much due to murder, dirty trick and bully boy tactics than honest merit and competitiveness -- with the result that worthwhile business have gone under or been devoured while often those that remain are thinly disguised gangs of hoodlums and pirates that are not really much good at anything to begin with (Microsoft in its present state, for example.) I speak very much in the abstract, of course, but I believe at least some of you know what I am talking about.

This point was brought home to me in a peculiar way when I was taking my short daily walk as it happened very early this morning. I woke up about 1:30 a.m. and because I couldn't sleep I thought I would have my walk. As I came to the nearby park, I chanced to see two young people in their early teens with spray cans marking the park bathroom with graffiti. I started advancing in their direction, and when they saw me coming they became alarmed and took off running. Later on, as I circled back to go home, I encountered them again, this time spraying a parking sign, and when they realized my presence they fled as before. The marks they had sprayed in each instance were that sort of random, wordless hieroglyphic that leaves a person wondering what is intended to be communicated. Although annoyed by their actions, upon reflection I felt pity that they could think of nothing more profitable or amusing to do with their time.

And yet as idiotic as such behavior is it is these kinds of people as likely as not who will one day most qualify as our communities civic and business leaders -- prepared as they are to commit acts of vandalism and deface public property -- traits and dispositions we see all too frequently displayed by and among the nation's most wealthy elite (particularly in the areas of the mass media and advertising.)

Just yesterday (10 Oct. 2008), I thought I would once more give Seattle attorney Charles Hamilton a phone call to see if, after these many years, he might hear me out with respect to my "situation" (see my "Narrative" below) and, if not help me himself, at least offer me some advice and consultation. Well, to make a long story short, I was appalled after speaking with him with his gross indifference, dissembling, and ridiculous lack of rational capacity in being able to address the subject and issues I was raising. He in effect said that I did not have proof for what I was claiming; but the actual and simple reality of the matter is that he refused to seriously consider any evidence -- and had his mind made up in advance that there wasn't any -- but, more importantly, merely used this as an excuse for not being truthful with me.

And yet a dysfunctional professional like Charles Hamilton is by no means the odd exception here in Seattle. Time and again these past years, I have sought assistance from and made appeals to other lawyers, government officials, police, professors at the University of Washington, clergy, and others and almost invariably I have been turned away because of their inability to be fair, decent, humane, and rational on a most basic and rudimentary level -- really, it has been so bad that in the case of the lawyers I have seriously thought of suing the Washington State Bar Association for licensing such intellectually inept and morally spineless individuals.

To return then to my earlier point, unless measures are not taken to reform these various professions and institutions at large no amount of federal level dickering is going to cure our economic and social woes. And unless something seriously done in this respect probably the best gift you can give a young son or daughter you hope to be one of tomorrow's movers and shakers evidently would be to buy them a can of spray paint -- since a mischievous, if not malicious, disposition will evidently better reward and prosper them in life than actual character and ability.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To you he is as much as the holy of holies, or a loving savior who understands, Zeus almighty, or some supreme overriding power. But to me -- and I've told him so -- he is a no account bum and con-artist who never *really* amounted to anything in life, and nothing more either than a puppet of the evil one who brought him into and established his monolithic greatness for him. So much is this true that were he living in our own time, it's a safe bet he would have ended up as just another one of those challenged and limited individuals who work for "Speelburg" -- that same "Speelburg" whom he now, laughingly, awes and commands. Further let it be noted, man for man, he cannot hold a candle to myself; who single-handedly fought off him and his army for over 16 years -- and, in addition to this, he himself is still too frightened and intimidated to face me out in the open public despite my repeated requests and entreaties in this wise.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some comments on Jack Ruby and his assassination of Lee Harvey Oswald, I think, need to be added to some related historical remarks of mine I posted here earlier. In short, that Ruby was driven and incited by a spirit person to act as he did seems to be so far the most plausible explanation for his behavior. For consider the logic of this.

That Ruby shot Oswald based solely on his own thought and initiative as he originally testified in both his court trial and before the Warren Commission seems palpably false and hard to believe; because we know from his later statements and testimony that he was, in his way, a subtle thinker who calculated in advance the effects of his words or his acts. You see this in some of his careful replies to commission questioning. To think he would have killed Oswald merely as an excited act of patriotism strikes one then as absurd. Not because he could not have felt patriotic, but that he could be so rash as to so carelessly ignore the effects of

his actions. How, for example, could he just thoughtlessly brush aside questions like -- how can we be sure Oswald's really guilty? -- what effect will killing Oswald have on my own life? Yet somehow we are supposed to believe his strong feelings overruled such obvious and important advance considerations.

Yet I think there is good reason to conclude Ruby meant what he said when he asserted he was very emotionally upset by Pres. Kennedy's death. Only what I would point out is that a spirit person, through psychological manipulation at which some are skilled, could heightened and amplify such feelings dramatically and turn them into an overflowing mania -- the kind of mania necessary to have caused Ruby to have lost all reason as he did.

Ruby himself later admitted by implication that his original testimony was less than the whole story; thus leaving open the possibility that he did not conceive the crime in pure isolation. If then he was not alone in bringing about what transpired -- who then would have power of persuasion so great and proficient as to convince Ruby he was acting idealistically -- and at the same time should also do so suicidally? A mobster? A religious friend from the synagogue? Someone tied in with Lyndon Johnson? Those answers do not make any sense. A spirit person at the same time could keep Ruby informed, guide him, and fill his head with all kinds of nonsense (such as his later suggestion that Johnson was a major factor behind Kennedy's assassination.) Ruby, for all his flaws, was in my opinion then basically a good person in intention, and who did what he did thinking he was doing the right thing. But it is nothing short of completely incredible to me that he could have acted as he did alone, or further that an "earthly" person *both* so moved and commanded him to do what took place.

Later Note. "Let's put it this way. This would not have happened if Adlai Stevenson had been Vice President" (or words to this effect.) This statement, as supplement to the above comments, is strong evidence to me personally that Ruby was listening to a spirit person; because the reasoning used is perfectly in sync with the way such spirit persons will think and coach others. In other words, it is necessary for someone (in this case the assassins) to do evil -- indeed they are forced to it -- because the do-gooders (or would be do-gooders) are either having it too good and or else are infringing on Hell's domain. If would-be virtuous people want to be spared Hell's wrath then they must not do anything to upset Hell -- and if they do upset Hell they (not Hell) are to blame for what happens. Johnson with Kennedy, it could be argued, would represent a wider demographic and overall base of the population than Stevenson-Kennedy -- and this when Kennedy was already strong and influential in many and other ways as it was. The imbalance caused by this was unacceptable to Hell; since again, good people must not be too strong in this world -- and if they are then this only compels Hell to step in and take charge of the situation. Very possibly, if not presumably, Ruby thought Johnson himself acted with some criminal intent or at least was in some measure an accomplice or accessory. Yet even if he did see it this way, Johnson's actions did not arise from Johnson himself (who was really only a pawn), but rather Hell which uses (if not orders) Johnson to set in motion what *it* wants -- and that is to see that the forces for good are neither too rich or too powerful *in this world*. Now in saying this, I don't mean to insinuate that this was Hell's all or only pretext for acting as they did; rather, I would bring some attention to the kind of fallacious argument and sophistry that is and can be used to persuade Ruby or someone else who listens to spirit people that sinister evil can be justified on religious grounds.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Those dream productions, telepathy, and dream messaging -- all unsolicited -- are to be thrown out completely in the junk. (It's your head -- not his movies and television.) And if your old men must dream dreams and your young men see visions, may those dreams and visions spring and have their ultimate source only in and from a compassionate and courageous heart. Anything more or less than this, of course, is from the evil one.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Eaglemount

When brown little sparrows
Perch peaceably in a throng,
Cheerily they sing their song
Of felicity unseen
To whom they all belong.

For though someone's small.
The love that adores them
May be most immensely tall.

That faery rockery
Full of clouds and verdant trees,
Eaglemount, so loved must be;
Where great has become little
And mighty are the wee.

For though very wee,
A giant joy binds them
High atop Discovery's sea.

"When they went a roaming,
Weary to leave all care,
Did the good people visit there?"
Of such a queer query
How could you even dare?

Yet though they'd been near and far,
What a surprise met them
Beneath those western stars.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Some Proposed Famous Sayings of Our Time*

- \* Why all this evil? Because some person died and now must roam and haunt the earth with his presence?
- \* Even if there really must be evil in this world, why must he always be the one that's doing it?
- \* Although a wart behaves like it is part of the skin, it is not actually so.
- \* Those that can think; those that can't blog.  
[Shame on those, by the way, who still use *that* word. If they aren't actually the enemies and traitors of mankind, certainly they now rank among the stupidest and most thoughtless people on the internet.]
- \* He is not on television because he has the tattoo; rather, he has the tattoo because he's on television.
- \* "Billionaire" -- there is no word fraught with greater grief in all the language; for look at what it costs having them, and why would anyone actually need to be one in the first place (but for the reign of Hell in our lives?)

\* Do or will they suffer so because they were born? No, rather they suffer because they can't stop being busy-bodies in the lives of others who never wanted to have anything to do with them to begin with (and who else, pray, has *that* problem?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Of the Heavenly Bodies"

by Roger Williams (1603-1683)

"When Sun doth rise the Stars do set,
Yet there's no need of Light,
God shines a Sun most glorious,
When Creatures all are Night.

"The very Indian Boys can give
To many Stars their names,
And know their Course and therein do
Excel the English tame.

"English and Indians none inquire,
Whose hand these Candles hold,
Who gives these Stars their Names, himself
More bright ten thousand-fold." (1643)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following are extracts taken from *New England's Prospect* (1635) by William Wood (b.?-d. 1639) of Sandwich, Massachusetts:

"To enter into a serious discourse concerning the natural conditions of these Indians might procure admiration from the people of any civilized nations, in regard of their civility and good natures. If a tree may be judged by his fruit, and dispositions calculated by exterior actions, then may it be concluded that these Indians are of affable, courteous, and well-disposed natures, ready to communicate the best of their wealth to the mutual good of one another...

"If it were possible to recount the courtesies they have showed the English since their first arrival in those parts, it would not only steady belief that they are a loving people, but also win the love of those that never saw them, and wipe off that needless fear that is too deeply rooted in the conceits of many who think them envious and of such rancorous and inhumane dispositions that they will one day make an end of their English inmates. The worst indeed may be surmised, but the English hitherto have had little cause to suspect them but rather to be convinced of their trustiness, seeing they have as yet been the disclosers of all such treacheries as have been practised by other Indians. And whereas once there was a proffer of an universal league amongst all the Indians in those parts, to the intent that they might all join in one united force to extirpate the English, our Indians refused the motion, replying they had rather be servants to the English, of whom they were confident to receive no harm and from whom they had received so many favors and assured good testimonies of their love, than equals with them who would cut their throats upon the least offence and make them the shambles of their cruelty. Furthermore, if any roving ships be upon the coasts and chance to harbor either eastward, northward, or southward in any unusual port, they will give us certain intelligence of her burthen and forces, describing their men either by language or features, which is a great privilege and no small advantage. Many ways hath their advice and endeavor been advantageous unto us, they being our first instructors for the planting of their Indian corn, by teaching us to cull out the finest seed, to observe the fittest season, to keep distance for holes and fit measure for hills, to worm it and weed it, to prune it and dress it as occasion shall require...



"Such is the wisdom and policy of these poor men, that they will be sure to keep correspondence with our English magistrates; expressing their love in the execution of any service they command them; so far as lies in their power, as may appear in one particular. A certain man having laid himself open to the king's laws, fearing attachment, conviction, and consequently execution, sequestered himself from the honest society of his neighbors, betaking himself to the obscure thickets of the wilderness, where he lived for a time undiscovered, till the Indians, who leave no place unsearched for deer, found out his haunt, and having taken notice by divers discourses concerning him, how that it was the Governor's desire to know where he was; they thought it a part of their service to certify him where he kept his rendezvous; who thereupon desired if they could to direct men to him for his attachment, but he had shifted his dwelling, and could not be found for the present; yet he was after seen by other Indians, but being double pistoled, and well sworded, they feared to approach so near him as to grapple with him; wherefore they let him alone till his own necessary business cast him upon them; for having occasion to cross over a river, he came to the side thereof, where was an Indian canoe, in which the Indians were to cross the river themselves; he vauntingly commanded passage, which they willingly granted, but withal plotting how they might take him prisoner; which they thus effected: having placed him in the mid-ship of their ticklish wherry, they launched forth into the deep, causing the capering 'canoe to cast out her cumbersome ballast into the liquid water, which swam like a stone; and now the water having dank'd his pistols, and lost his Spanish *progge* at the bottom, the Indian swam him out by the chin to the shore, where having dropped a little dry, he began to bluster out a storm of rebellious resistance, till they becalmed his pelting chafe with their pelting pebbles at him, afterwards leading him as they list to the Governor...

"These people be of a kind and affable disposition, yet are they very wary with whom they strike hands in friendship. Nothing is more hateful to them than a churlish disposition, so likewise is dissimulation; he that speaks seldom and opportunely, being as good as his word, is the only man they love. The Spaniard they say is all one *aramouse* (viz., all one as a dog); the Frenchman hath a good tongue but a false heart; the Englishman all one speak, all one heart, wherefore they more approve of them than of any nation. Garrulity is much condemned of them, for they utter not many words, speak seldom, and then with such gravity as is pleasing to the ear. Such as understand them not desire yet to hear their emphatical expressions and lively action...

"Such is the mild temper of their spirits that they can not endure objurgations, or scoldings. An Indian sagamore once hearing an English woman scold with her husband, her quick utterance exceeding his apprehension, her active lungs thundering in his ears, expelled him the house, from whence he went to the next neighbor, where he related the unseemliness of her behavior; her language being strange to him, he expressed it as strangely, telling them how she cried '*Nannana Nannana Nannana Nan*' saying he was a great fool to give her the audience, and no correction for usurping his charter, and abusing him by her tongue. I have been amongst divers of them, yet did I never see any falling out amongst them, not so much as cross words, or reviling speeches, which might provoke to blows."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[For 4 Oct. 2008] Now you see. If you are such as O.J. Simpson and have foregone the protection of the ghoul, conspiracy is not only possible but you can be found guilty of it in a court of law as well. Given the many charges brought against him, I myself am in no position to say what Simpson is or is not legally answerable for. But let's face it. If he were really as guilty as people claim, would not that of itself have spared him prosecution, let alone sentencing -- perhaps even earned him a presidential medal of freedom award?

Oh well, in any case, since there is, as reported, this legal system out there, will one of you be so kind and do me the favor of reporting to them (where and whoever they are) that there is this person living at 1604 NW 70th in Ballard 98117 who has been subject to poisoning, torture, aggravated assault, robbery, attempted murder, etc., etc. etc. for the past 15 years or so -- essentially without pause -- and could use at least a police and medical inquiry into his situation? I tried to convey and effect this myself -- but, you know, the aforesaid power of the ghoul and all.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Themselves thoroughly persuaded by and trusting in the might of *the ghoul*, what they then end up saying is "Yes, your power and stature is or may indeed be considerable. But that of the ghoul is supreme. Therefore without his permission we cannot aid or assist you. In view of which, it is your fault if you suffer, not ours, for thinking you could do without his protection. So you see, we would have helped. But you by your pride have simply made that impossible."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although I did not originally intend to spend too much time on the subject, the JFK assassination upon closer examination proved such an intriguing mystery that I could not help myself in trying to seek a solution. The more then I have looked over or listened to various material, analyses, testimony and commentary the more convinced I am that there were multiple culprits involved in committing the crime, and these were ultimately actuated and their actions directed by a spirit person of some kind, presumably a ghost sorcerer (or at least such at this juncture would be as good a guess as any.) In support of this, we have the following:

* The open mike dictabelt recording of the Dallas Police Department motorcycle officer seem to leave little doubt that there were two shooters; since the last two of the four shots recorded come so near to each other in time that they could not possibly have been fired by the same person unless he was firing an automatic rifle (which the book depository gunman ostensibly was not.) [*Later Note*. This conclusion of mine assumes a trustworthiness to and or interpretation of the dictabelt recording which perhaps upon closer inspection (some would argue) is not so readily warranted. Upon reflection then, this possible weakness to my reasoning I, for the time being, concede.]

* That there were two head wounds to the President also confirms there being two gunman, and this case is well presented and made, and to which I would refer you, at: <http://jfkhistory.com/>

* As we pointed out earlier, it is too absurd a coincidence to believe that Oswald *just happened* to be working at a tall building -- and which he could freely move about in without arousing suspicion -- located right along the route of the motorcade.

* The lapses in Secret Service security for the president are too numerous to be credited were not such clearly and undeniably established by the accepted record and evidence. And if those in charge of the Secret Service in Dallas in Nov. 1963 did not act with criminal intent at the very least they displayed mind-boggling incompetence.

* It is a bit strange that when Pres. Kennedy was first hit that he did not cry out or make a sound. Although I would not go so far yet to advocate this interpretation myself, one theory to account for this is that he was paralyzed by a dart fired by the "Umbrella Man." Here I will let others attempt to make the case, and which you can find at: <http://www.ratical.org/ratville/JFK/TUM.html> I would, however, just remark that the nicety of silencing Kennedy before killing him would be perfect modus operandi if the crime actually were in some way witchcraft person related. On the other hand, even if no flechette was fired, the umbrella man is certainly a strange and confusing presence -- and, once again, the creating that sort of confusion is arguably symptomatic and in keeping with the sort of sophistication a ghost magician characteristically manifests in a performance.

* Among the most important questions that needs to be asked in order to understand the tragic event is what effect did JFK's death (and also subsequently MLK's and RFK's) end up having?

One immediate and later impact for many is that they were (and are) compelled to choose between faith and fear. In light of the President's death should we continue to hope or should we rather fear more? For many obviously the answer was and is to fear more, and to perhaps even come around to seeing that

Kennedy's idealism -- as proven by his own instantaneous death -- was a useless pipe dream. To further bolster this pessimistic view, in the wake of the crime and its investigation more and more people became disillusioned with the government; either because the latter was acting with duplicity and or gross ineptitude in not preventing *or* solving the crime. Who then might we asked have sought these as ends? Hardly the purportedly mad loner Oswald -- presumably he would have been too mentally incapacitated to have calculated in advance such things. And while war profiteers might have desired wealth from escalating events in Vietnam, surely they would not have also deliberately sought to attack the government and the integrity of the government itself. No, the only one who would have such a grand motive as that would be one of these big-shot criminal spirit people I write about, and who would have the subtle expertise and comprehensive wherewithal to have weaved the actions of many separate and unassociated individuals into the perpetration of one joining and linking event. It would be a spirit person, in my opinion, who would have the hindsight to have the event take place and then so prompt and pose to people the frightening question -- "What, in light of this terrible occurrence, will you believe? Fear or idealism?" Indeed, who else would have it in them to be both so expertly knowledgeable as to have coordinated conspirators while also intentionally precipitating such a broad, grandiose -- and cosmic -- referendum?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It will come as no surprise for you to hear that devils are capable of pulling and utilizing little tricks as part of their taking advantage of you -- including such taking advantage that involves tormenting and beating you up, perhaps even for years and years on end. The question then is how is it possible for one to endure such tricks and such relentless abuse?

It is helpful to characterize what you are or might be dealing with in such a circumstance as a kind of military conflict. These people have in effect taken it upon themselves to formally declare war on you. As part of this policy they have various weapons, tactics, and strategies which they will use for that purpose; that is, if you refuse to compromise with or capitulate to them; some of which tactics, etc., needless to add, can be acutely harsh and ruthless.

What then can a person being so maliciously hounded and assailed do to protect them themselves? Of course, much depends on the particularities of your person, relationships, and living circumstances, including your level of intelligence and character; the number and quality of your friends; and the amount of material wealth at your disposal -- in this order of importance. The stronger you are in any or all of these areas the more formidable an opponent against them you are. If you are such a person whom they desire to target, it will not be at all unusual then for them to attempt to undermine and weaken each one of these strengths you do or might possess in advance of their carrying out their actual attack.

Naturally, one could speak -- and we ourselves have spoken -- at great length with respect to different methods one might adopt to withstand and defend oneself in the face of such excessively vicious and determined aggression. This said, some additional remarks are perhaps for some in order here.

Though they do everything they can to make it seem otherwise -- it is *their* problem -- not yours; and unless you yourself are depraved and so morally lax as to qualify as a seedy person, all that you ever and really need to beat them is to get rid of them from your life. If you can only do this, you will win in the way that most matters. The experience is a lot like running a very long race. Although all the running fatigues and wearies you, if you stop and pause for too long you only make yourself an easier target for your enemies. At the same time, your victory conditions are otherwise simple. Keep going till your enemy is forced to stop. Do this and in the long haul you cannot possibly lose. The obvious question though is "what if they won't stop?" Needless to say, there lies the rub. Yet leaving aside whether an opponent can be evaded or made to desist, if you do somehow survive him otherwise it is impossible for him to really beat you.

As before then -- try to behave yourself as best you can; reject as much as possible their perspective, philosophy and way of seeing things (and which they will ever strive to foist and inculcate on and into you); ever seek out, discern and detect their weaknesses; avoid letting your emotions (such as anger or

desperation) get the better of you; refuse to let *any* spirit person (and irrespective of the form or guise they come in) who will not conduct themselves in a decent, honest, fair and civilized manner put on airs with you; remember always that it is the truth that matters most and what people think is always of itself and at best a secondary concern; remind yourself that the problem is ultimately and really theirs, and all that is actually necessary for you is to continue to comport your own self rightly (as best you are able) while ever looking toward separating yourself from them; be appreciative of their hell like doggedness and persistence and that you are capable of the same thing if only you, and with some self-discipline, adopt the right attitude yourself in this regard; be also alert to tricks designed to persuade and ensnare you, surprise and shock tactics, and, in sum, endeavor (while not failing to avail yourself of the almighty power of just reasoning) to identify, understand, and surmount the specific methods and strategies they employ to coerce you to their will -- and advance the realization of their self-serving ambitions generally.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Let's review what it is that makes certain spirit people the greatest force for evil, unnatural strife, sickness and unhappiness than any other in all the world; bearing in as usual that the spirit people I discuss belong to a certain class; are not merely imperfect beings but unabashed, career criminals; and I don't intend these remarks to refer to all spirit people; as by my sometimes generalizing some might mistakenly infer.

* They will at as if and pass themselves off as higher authority -- including God and Heaven itself -- when in actual point of fact they are and represent a form of criminality as or more malignant than any known disease.

* They have a power over people's thoughts and judgments that can be nothing short of staggering and overwhelming. A given person might, for example, not otherwise do a terribly wrong thing. However, if a spirit person tells them it is all right to do it the subject can be made to believe the wrong doing -- including even the most unconscionable evil -- is permissible. Moreover, not only does the ill deed become acceptable but evil itself then can be made to seem a positive good. In this way these spirit people screw up people's value judgments in such a way that the latter will trade or hand over persons and things of high value in exchange for rubbish and good for nothings with invariably exceedingly painful, if not tragic, consequences to themselves, not to mention others.

* They plant irrational dissension, separation and unrest among peoples using the divide and conquer method for the purposes of enslaving them.

* They are stupefyingly sadistic, and often times will forgo the more practical criminal advantages of mere murder, robbery and or unjust imprisonment in preference to making someone suffer in agony merely for the sake of their suffering in agony -- perhaps even treating them this way for years, decades, or even longer.

* Although probably the greatest benefit personal and business intercourse with them has conferred on humanity at large is in the way of the fantasy, ghost, and fairy stories they have made possible in literature, films and elsewhere, their actual benefit they offer is by and large, otherwise, and for the most part very small. And yet they seek nothing less than control and possession of the largest share of the public wealth, power and monies, and which, as it turns out, is in point of fact their own as much, if not more so, than anyone other single group of private individual's thanks to the proficiency and high effectiveness of their "warcraft."

Others, as you already know, have their own and divergent views on this same topic. In the interest then of equal a time and without further ado, here is sequence from the musical "Wicked" ["Defying Gravity"] that I think as well as any I have heard or read elsewhere argues the justice of my opposition's philosophical position -- at least in a manner that more ordinary people, as opposed to intellectuals and scientists, can grasp and understand -- and to that extent is not without its merit, as well as being fun and well performed

taken only musically. It may help, by the way, to imagine this song being sung by the ghoulish magician to better further convey my own understanding of him and how he sees himself.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Nhh4KIk7hqY>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As we often make it a point to bring to our readers' attention good music that they either don't know of or else perhaps forgot about, one piece of such description is the terrific violin melody, "Transylvanian Lullaby," from the soundtrack to Mel Brooks' "Young Frankenstein" film. Although not available at amazon.com mp3 downloads, it is I discovered to be had at Rhapsody at this link: <http://mp3.rhapsody.com/cityofpraguephilharmonic/ahistoryofhorror/youngfrankensteinransylvanianlullaby> (scroll down to and click on the individual track unless you want to purchase the whole City of Prague Philharmonic album.) If you never or else haven't used Rhapsody in a long while (as was my case), you can evidently as of not so long ago now buy individual song tracks without having to sign up for a special membership as previously (very good news to me for one.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(Gulp) Perhaps I was mistaken about President Bush after all. Just listen to what someone posting on YouTube dug up not long ago.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fsRnRiE0xEs&feature=related> ["Rare BANNED BUSH SPEECH"]

(Seriously though, I noticed in continuing to look into and examine the JFK slaying case that there are what appear to be some hoax documentaries, such as "The Men Who Killed Kennedy, *The Final Chapter*" [or "TMWKK;" not to be confused with the original and sober -- if less than perfect given the complex character of the topic addressed -- History Channel presentation, "The Men Who Killed Kennedy."] If then you are in the habit of viewing and following such programs [and if you don't know already] be prepared for the possibility of fraud, put-ons, and "warcraft" while endeavoring -- as always -- to arrive at your own conclusions with care -- which is to say rationally, skeptically and impartially. No less absurd than the above "secret speech" of Pres. Bush, by the way, are claims that Pres. Johnson sought to have Pres. Kennedy gunned down -- made just as laughable as the YouTube piece when juxtaposed with actual and historical footage of John F. Kennedy during the 1960 presidential campaign expressing his affection and admiration for Johnson before huge crowds.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Lesson*

In your mind, stay ahead  
Of whatever's being said,  
And predict the effect  
So as to not disrespect  
Either what is right and true  
Or whom you're speaking to.

No need great heights to reach;  
Come warmly with honest speech.  
For a palace is bare  
If no one can much live there;  
Far better a cheery home  
Where no one feels alone.

Though wrought  
Into a glorious state,  
Useless words we hate.

Speak to us then  
Only from the heart;  
That our own  
May be made silent  
Come the time you part.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the difficulties I noticed that frequently arises with those who attempt to identify and, in effect, accuse certain individuals of being behind a given conspiratorial plot is that it is difficult to get at what is supposed to be that individual's primary motive for their actions. For example, there is an interesting (if at times childishy irrelevant given the subject matter) documentary on Google video titled "JFK II" that pursues the hypothesis that George Bush, senior was at the nexus of a group of persons tied in with the slaying of Pres. Kennedy. Now even if we grant, for the sake of argument, the theory being essentially correct, it would not necessarily follow that Bush acted with significant (as opposed to petty or misdemeanor) mens rea. It is possible that such a person being positioned as he is alleged to have been could assist the main body of criminals merely through his being deceived into doing the wrong thing. What an orchestrator of sophisticated criminals plots does is arrange his players to act their separate roles -- without their necessarily even knowing what they are a part of, or what parts others are playing, or even that there is any centralized plot at all. This can be achieved without requiring that the subject have serious criminal intent in order to fulfill and carry out their assigned role. Indeed, some persons can be got to do something very wrong because they think they are doing something very right. Others will excuse doing wrong saying it is forced necessity, and they otherwise would not think of doing it was not such extreme and highly unusual pressure placed upon them.

A true higher up in a grand conspiracy then plans in advance how to tailor each potential participant (whether knowing, unknowing, or partly knowing) in the role he wants them to play; concerning himself with different (and mutual) motives and or weaknesses of those involved, and which then can be manipulated and directed according to the higher end or purpose sought. He then factors in how much it will cost to get that person to play that role, and so in this manner budgets his resources accordingly.

A cover-up therefore, say in the case of the Warren Commission Report, was not then necessarily prompted by government investigators seeking to conceal Kennedy's assassins. All that might be necessary (and to give just one conjectured instance) might be to get them to believe that the President's killers (due to such and such circumstances) are beyond being apprehended by the law. Yet if the real criminals (albeit unintentionally otherwise) are not covered up for, these others who do mean well and who only became involved through pardonable incompetence should not have their personal lives and careers ruined by implicating them unfairly with something they were only connected to due to an in and of itself small, but even so ultimately devastating in its effect, error and mistake. And, needless to add, many and other scenarios, combinations, and explanations are possible; where historians and scholars are potentially led astray by red herrings, decoys, scapegoats, and second and third banana characters -- as intended.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are still a number of songs left over from the "Soul, Rockin' and Obscure" collection which I hope to post further here at some as yet undetermined future date. Meantime, here's at least one additional track, Mac Curtis' ["Gulf Stream Line"](#)

*Later Note.* I wasn't aware at the time I first added the above that this song is available at amazon.com .mp3 downloads; consequently the now adjusted link will take you there (instead of to a direct download of the song from gunjones.com as was the case originally.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Mark well the doctrine (not to mention the teaching.)

The Son of Man crucified was to be made a healing force like the bronze serpent Moses held up in the desert. The idea, so it appears, is that the image helps you to better and more clearly identify what is ailing you, and thus better empower you to deal with whatever it is. A major difference, however, is while Moses overtly referred to a serpent, with the cross the "serpent" (itself to be taken as a symbol or label rather than literally) must be inferred by his deeds. Among other points that might be mentioned then, the cross teaches the more medically sophisticated perspective of seeking the identity of a sickness by its effects rather than automatically assume it can only be readily and immediately perceived by the senses if *seen* at all.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The poor you will always have with you."  
~ Matthew 26:11

America was particularly admired in colonial times and the early days of the Republic because the very poor in this country were not nearly so bad off compared to their European counterparts. What accounted for this being so? My own view and a part of the explanation is to be found in that the ways of autocratic spirit people (outside certain locations in Central and South America) had not yet taken very deep root in this country; so there had not yet arisen that need and market for human sacrifices that made the class and strata of wretchedly impoverished people in Europe *necessary* (i.e. to feed the benevolent "gods," so to speak.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I'm Lovin' It

Call it conspiracy theory or what you will but the fact is if an individual is seriously tied in with the Monster gang -- that is that gang which locally, nationally, and or internationally makes a living off of doing the wrong thing (even and including assassination) -- it speaks for itself as to the kind of mixed up person they are, and without our having to prove further anything whatsoever. For either they shudder and do feel badly about those most dreadful crimes and acts of gratuitous violence (at least if they stop and think about them) or they don't; and this difference is decisive in casting or impressing in the minds of others the fundamental nature of their character; so much so that material wealth or seeming public opinion can't or don't really count all that much in either the present or final analysis in establishing what he actually is and what he's actually worth.

And on a personal note another thing -- you know how they hounded those poets and artists such that the latter were finally driven to take their own lives? Well, in my case, I don't care if this ghoulish magician is a larger than life Russ Troll; I'm not going to put up with it and he's the one who is going to commit suicide this time around -- not me. He is the one, when all is said and done, who will inflict the fatal self shot, quaff the poisoned vial, take the precipitous dive -- in glad and encouraging anticipation of which I in the meanwhile will sing "Starry, Starry Night" to him every now and then.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



They were a very good looking couple -- don't you think?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just to show you what a genuine child of the 60's I was (and am), below are some snaps I just got through scanning from my photo album.



Taken in probably early 1962.



This shot is actually marked: "June 1964." (My older brother Ken is on the right)



"Let's Go Mets" - apparently '65. (I'm on the left; my younger brother Brian to the right.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To a significant extent and medically speaking, the well-being of your physical heart lies in the well-being of your soul. (Now what, if anything, we can do with this same notion poetry-wise is another matter.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~


For years now they have been winking and nodding at evil, and yet have you seen how messed up some of those young and older women are that are used for sex? Really, these are some of the saddest and most heart breaking sights you could ever see. Such women are not merely the "nigger of the world," as John Lennon said, but also literal sacrificial victims to that same stone idol that has been responsible for some of the more fantastic fortunes of recent decades. For who do you think is most chargeable for messing these women up? Not, in my opinion, (so called) pornography or prostitution per se. Rather, the far greater and substantial blame lies with that part of society that made an overt Faustian bargain to gain money and would-be security for themselves -- that is, aside, of course, from the heavenly and criminal spirit people whom the latter consorted or made a de facto pact with -- and against and in opposition to honesty, truth and reason which together and in unison the above named culprits so vehemently mock, proscribe, and suppress. For, in view of all circumstances, are not the greatest abusers and murderers among us also the greatest liars and protectors of secrets?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Or let's put it this way. Even if we can't help putting up with the ghoulish horror from beyond and his crypto-heaven (in whose employee and sanctification he's in), you can't be using brain torture radios, for cryin' out loud -- it's just too cheap. That's just common sense. And if you cannot comprehend why this is so there is obviously something very wrong with you.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

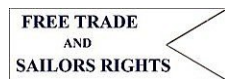
If Benedict Arnold (at least for the sake of argument) acted out of love for his beautiful wife, how well then did his love end up serving her? (Specifically, of course, the answer rests with Peggy Shippen. Yet we as philosophers can still pose the more general question.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He's rich, wise, really funny, a real ladies man, and is *helping* people -- only he dare not speak the truth too often. Now to you, he's the one (aside from spirit people, of course) who is and should be running things. But to me, he's just a coward, a traitor -- and an asshole.

*Later Note to Posterity.* The reason the above post was considered particularly funny in its day was especially due to its being literally true; that is, the person in question actually was, and is, an asshole, and to not understand this would be to miss out almost entirely on the humor of the jest.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



If there is not harmony and peace it must be because there is continuing war going on with someone; nor is this war merely humanity's chance counter desires conflicting. Rather the preeminent and persistent strife we encounter in life is invariably the direct result of a deliberate effort by someone to degrade and abuse everyone else, and this someone is, as well as are his immediate followers, a spirit person.

Whether rich or poor, life is always in some ways hard for most anyone. There are always great challenges, if not extraneous and unwelcome difficulties otherwise, to face. All the more reason then to hate these meddling, busy body, arrogant, self-serving, and unaccountable spirit people who pretend to be the world's rulers. So and so starves for what such and such has plenty, and vice versa. Why? Because certain spirit people don't want to see either of them too empowered -- and it is this interference which keeps us all poorer than we otherwise would be were these same spirit people ejected entirely from being able to participate in our lives, or, if not that, legally identified, recognized (or not recognized), and strictly

governed and regulated in the extent of their involvement in our affairs. And no, that they exist is *not* sufficient grounds in and of itself that they should be among and have sway with us. In sum, don't make a god of a disease, and we'll all live much better and longer for it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

No longer a deity, now he belongs to the archeologists.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And at the end of the day,
heavy is the weight
and sorrowful is the burden and fate
of demonism.

(*Later Note.* He's like King Kong or Godzilla; so you'll need to use some extra heavy chains on him.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Did you forget so soon? Oh well, if so here's "Brian's Song" played by the composer himself, Michel Legrand, at [amazon.com .mp3 downloads](http://amazon.com.mp3.downloads).

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Covey Cub is not someone you want to know."

- * If they are so great, why is it I don't even care about them?
- * If I am not important, why have they spent and are they spending so much to bother me?
- * Yet if I am important, why am I so alone with this?

And to this day I have never received a truly straight and forthright answer as to why, after fifteen years, all this is going on, who exactly is doing it, or why it is people cannot or will not even talk to me about it.

I claim to be attacked by ghosts and contend that brain torture radios are being used on me. But I ask you, in all honesty, who is or are the crazy ones here?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How should I be surprised to hear the economy is failing when just the other day *they* told me themselves that even the fish don't want to live anymore (i.e. thanks to the de facto reign of "Speelburg," these totalitarian spirit people, and their criminal and parasitical ilk?) And when, I'd like to know, will people finally come to see that true wealth stems from hard work (meaning morals), fair competition, equal basic justice, free trade, and efficient spending and investment -- not piratical billionaires and con-artists, war-craft and artificial monopolies; ruthless, dirty trick tactics, and the reckless waste and squandering of money and resources (on, for example, junk movies and merchandise, hoaxsters and drone enterprises [e.g. "club" membership and gambling]?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I have just spent a number of weeks now having the opportunity to pour through the voluminous exchange contained in *The Campaign in Virginia, 1781: an exact reprint of six rare pamphlets on the Clinton-Cornwallis Controversy with very numerous important unpublished manuscript notes by Sir Henry Clinton*,

and the omitted and hitherto unpublished portions of the letters in their appendixes added from the original manuscripts; with a supplement containing extracts from the Journals of the House of Lords, a French translation of papers laid before the House and a catalogue of the additional correspondence of Clinton and of Cornwallis, 1780-81, about 3456 papers relating to the Controversy or bearing on affairs in America, with biographical notices in a copious index (edited by Benjamin Franklin Stevens, London, 1888) and found at <http://www.archive.org/details/campaigninvirgin01stevrich> and vol. 2 at <http://www.archive.org/details/campaigninvirgin02stevuoft>. The sense I have arrived at of the extended and somewhat baffling debate is this.

First, we might ask what prompted the controversy between the two generals? Presumably their intent was to persuade public opinion and history to their own interpretation of the military events that had transpired. In this, Clinton seems the more belligerent -- both due to the fact that he was mostly right but also in part because people in Britain generally sympathized more with Cornwallis than himself. Yet if Clinton was mostly right, why was he so contentious? There is a certain mania to his criticism; such that he so pursues small arguments while making it less possible to separate them from what are the larger and more decisive ones. In sum, Cornwallis as Clinton avows (and along with Cornwallis, the Admiralty and Germain's Ministry) did make most of the pivotal mistakes. But Clinton's belabored criticism of Cornwallis notwithstanding makes Clinton himself look the worse in the disputation; only to further render more cloudy and make more indistinguishable his many good arguments from his more minor and trivial ones.

Leaving aside whether he should have even invaded North Carolina in February 1781, one of the most challenged of Cornwallis' judgments was his moving into Virginia. His own idea was that by cutting off Virginia from the Carolinas the latter would more easily fall. While subsequent raids and movements by the British in Virginia did seriously end up weakening Greene's army after Guilford Court House, Greene's dilemma, as it turned out, was largely alleviated by the robust partisans and militias in the Carolinas, and Carolinians and Georgians themselves who volunteered as Continentals. Not so much and in a manner Greene felt was desirable, but enough to offset and mitigate the disadvantage brought about by Virginia's own crisis and preoccupation. The advantage then of cutting off Virginia from the Carolinas was in a sense realized and accomplished, yet the overall benefit was relatively small and far too costly.

Clinton himself did not want to conquer Virginia, and thought it too ambitious an undertaking. All he sought, as far as that state went, was a naval station in the Chesapeake, with perhaps some minor interdiction. Cornwallis was not needed in Virginia to establish the naval station, nor did he settle clearly with Clinton whether or not Virginia should be the primary target for an offensive. In other words, Cornwallis in entering Virginia embarked upon its conquest -- even though if pronounced that way openly to Clinton the latter would probably have said it was too risky and problematical a venture. Cornwallis was doing what he wanted, and Clinton let him do it though without being informed that the complete subjugation of Virginia was his intent. For were that not his intent, he had no need really to be in Virginia; and even if Clinton was confused, Cornwallis ought to have made plain with him what the primary aim was supposed to be if he was going to keep so many men with him there.

In the midst of all this the loss of North Carolina seems hardly worth a mention in the generals' controversy. And yet in coming to assume as Cornwallis did that that state was too excessively hostile and irredeemable could be said to have been the defining moment of defeat and the actual beginning of most of the subsequent misapprehensions and muddling of purposes; because it was from there he made the decision to march to and wage war in Virginia.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although in many ways quite charming, delightful in its sets and clever as well in the "kineman" animation techniques used, one of the strangest films you are ever likely to see is the 1954 RKO film "Hansel and Gretel," based on Englebert Humperdinck's 1893 opera, and directed by Michale Myerburg. It is fascinating on a number of levels and the animation so believable that it can even spook and amaze real spirit people who watch it. Yet I wanted to post a clip from it here to give you an idea of the kind of moods, visions, and wonders that certain skilled spirit person magicians and sorcerers can create (whether to the

inward and or outward eye, and sans any sound except perhaps for a person speaking to you [ala "Yogi" communicating to Chandu]), and which then by dazzling and awing the subject gets them to trade real value (say, with respect to their morals) for what is nothing more than a grand show. The economics of this are simple. The spirit person provides you with a stupendous and exhilarating show or a trick, and you in turn hand over your trust, your honesty, your thinking, and or your good conduct over to them based on the idea that the marvels they show themselves capable of are proof of both their good will and integrity. (Go figure.)

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2ydikMyCoSw&feature=related> [Sandman and angels sequence from the film]

*Later Note.* [Here](#), via amazon.com .mp3 downloads, is the same orchestral portion contained in the above, but performed by Charles Mackerras and the Philharmonia Orchestra. There *is* an original soundtrack LP to the 1954 "Opera Fantasy" H&G film, but unfortunately no one to my knowledge has yet put it out on CD. *Even Later.* Here's this same video sequence above transferred to mp3 (zipped at 9.3 MBs) -- to download, click [here](#).

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It, as of just the other day (13 Sept.), being the 150th anniversary of the reported appearance of the Virgin Mary to St. Bernadette at Lourdes, some remarks, given my theories and explanations of spirit people, are perhaps appropriate. My reaction to the other-worldly visitation is that it was genuine. Bernadette honestly believed what she saw and heard -- but it was not actually the Virgin Mary. Witchcraft spirit people would have far more motive in using an impersonator to pull such a stunt (than could be justified by truth, faith or morality otherwise); not least of which in venturing to make fools of various witnesses, believers, including the church itself; while at the same time getting those latter to place their confidence in secretive, personally unaccountable and undependable spirit people. It does not follow, however, that Bernadette is not or does not qualify as a saint; and indeed, it might even be said that she herself was being crucified with a falsehood, and when she herself was not only blameless, but very pious, devoted and well meaning also.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *For Want of a Pistol*

The following comes from Alexander Garden's *Anecdotes*, Series 2 (1828), and can be also found in [Lee's Legion Remembered](#) (.pdf)

"Lieut. Ballard Smith, of Virginia,  
Attached to the Legion Infantry.

"Shortly after the capture of the British Galley by Rudolph, where Captain Smith acted as second in command, a Partisan enterprise was undertaken by him, which, had it succeeded, must have filled the British garrison with confusion and dismay. A tavern, called at that time Dewees', was kept at a farm house about two miles from Charleston. To this the British [p. 379] officers frequently repaired for recreation. It was often the scene of entertainments, and on one occasion of a splendid ball. Lieutenant Smith being previously apprized [sic] of this, took with him twelve men, and Sergeant Du Coin, of the Legion, a soldier of tried courage, and passed the river with a boat rowed with muffled oars, from the American, to the opposite shore. The night was dark and gloomy. The Negro who served as a guide, bewildered by it, and probably apprehensive of consequences if discovered, missed the landing place, and ran the boat into the marsh that skirted the shore. Du Coin, to make discoveries, slipped silently overboard, but, from the softness of the mud, with infinite difficulty reached the shore, immediately below the house. Curiosity led him to see what was passing within; the noise of music and revelry facilitated his approach, he leapt the fence, and passing through the garden, gained access to a window, through which he perceived a large and elegant assemblage of company enjoying the delights of dancing. Alone and unarmed, and without chance of success, he returned to the water's edge, and after ascertaining the exact situation of the landing place,

regained the boat. So much time had already been lost, the ebbing tide too being unfavourable to his purpose, lieutenant Smith thought it best to retire, hoping to return, on some future occasion, with better success. The following night being favourable to enterprise, the river was passed as before, and the boat, steered by Du Coin, made the landing. Lieutenant Smith immediately surrounding the house, entered it, in full expectation of making a handsome capture of officers, but his evil genius forbade it. Instead of twenty or thirty officers, many of them of high rank, a Hessian Major, and a Lieutenant of the volunteers of Ireland, who had sacrificed too freely to Bacchus, were the only persons found on the premises. These he parolled [sic] and returned without molestation."

And in regard to my own ordeal and in a manner of speaking may be something possibly even greater than this feat of Lieut. Smith's. For if it were possible for me to secure the intelligent participation of the scientific (including medical), legal and church professions and get them to utilize their respective powers to effectively collect, and then circumvent and assail these who, after all by their deeds, are the common and greatest adversary; we could, indeed and very conceivably and plausibly, bag a large number of actual generals and staff right here in Seattle and elsewhere.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A few minutes ago I got through sending a message to someone that only seems apt for me to share here. As some of you might or might not know, my long standing impasse with these oft discussed spirit people and their regular, or flesh and blood, person servants and henchmen continues to this day, and I have to receive -- after all these many years -- any actual and substantial assistance in my fight against them. Indeed, I cannot even get anyone, whether from the legal, academic, scientific communities or Catholic archdiocese, to even come forward to impartially investigate my granted unusual and startling contentions.

Not surprisingly, one reason for this state of things is the matter of there being spirit people involved in what is (and has been) going on. As it stands and has stood, these regular people (not to mention the criminal spirit people themselves) can have committed many and sundry crimes and violent outrages against me, and all these perpetrators have to do is play the spirit people "card." The professionals then in turn can react to my assertions by saying, "There are no spirit people; therefore there can be no substance to your claims," or else "If your situation does actually involve spirit people then this is something beyond my expertise and therefore I cannot, indeed *ought* not, help you." The result and upshot of all this then being that I can then go on being criminally victimized and no one need aid or assist me. With two or three exceptions -- and which latter I then inevitably end up losing contact with for one reason or another beyond my control -- this, in one form or other, has been the invariable response I have received when I myself have gone out to or contacted offices and such to obtain assistance. Also, not surprisingly, my messages sent can be tampered with, or these I attempt to communicate with influenced in advance (or just right after my effort to contact them) -- and this meddling might involve anything from black mail, bribery, disinformation, smear tactics (directed at me), and even possibly the direct involvement of spirit persons themselves telling the given person that I am not to be succored in my plight.

What I ask and continue to seek is some professional people, whether from the legal, academic, scientific, and or church communities to honestly, rationally and objectively look into, examine and assess my claims. If then you or someone you know is in a position to help me in this, please contact me via phone, mail, or personally come visit me at my home -- preferring the latter as least susceptible to third party interference.

As usual, my contact information is:

William Thomas Sherman
1604 NW 70th St.
Seattle, Washington 98117
206-784-1132

wts@gunjones.com

Secondary email addresses:

gunjones1@yahoo.com

gunjones@comcast.net
gunjones@lycos.com

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In case you don't already have it on your computer, be sure to get your copy (via amazon.com .mp3 downloads) of the Diamonds' recurrent classic "[Little Darlin'](#)"; which if you haven't heard it before, or else not in a real long while, is a little something to get you moving should you need to -- such a perfect marriage of message and melody. One can't always be so sure who doesn't already know about something or other; so that it is a trip and a kick, both, to think that I might be turning even just one or two people on to it -- perhaps for the first time.

*Later Note.* In the interest of equal time, [here](#) is the original version of the same song by the Gladiolas done in 1956, a year earlier than the Diamonds (5.3 MBs, .mp3 zipped), or in immediate .mp3 [here](#) (right click, save as.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Passage Ahead

When I think of
The miles we've gone,
It makes me wonder
About the miles to come.
In the sea of people
There are those
Who come and go.
To them --
Peace and hello.
What more can I do?
More I know.
Then there are those
Who are gone.
Our friends are gone!
But who then is here?
No one is here
But mourning hidden away
In the dark, lonely
Silence of the deep.
Judgment is the compass
On time's changing sea;
And if no compass
Where will one be?
Sipping bittersweet molasses
In some caliginous den;
Let that not be me.
True, I sometimes want
To live -- or die,
And I don't know why.
And yet I know
The spirit is the core;
The kernel of it all,
That *they* deem the shell.
But it is we, more than they,

Who are grateful for the day.
 Yet sometimes I don't think
 I know it -- though I try.
 Other times I think I do.
 Sometimes it's up and went;
 At other times,
 "Ah, there -- the true."
 Be good then if only
 For whom you love
 And those who love you.
 Yet for a while
 I did not know what to think.
 Till after many years
 Of fretting and of fears,
 I realize what fun we had,
 Even if, then and now,
 Still a long ways away
 From being whole one day.

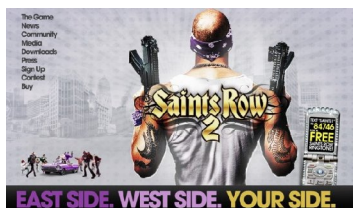
~~~~~\*~~~~~

Now try...

Son of Sam  
 The Green River Killer  
 The McMartin Pre-School case  
 Jonestown massacre  
 Waco massacre  
 San Diego Flying Saucer Cult ("Heaven's Gate") Suicide  
 "O.J. Simpson" murders  
 Columbine High shootings  
 Moses Lake High School shootings  
 Brain torture radios U.S.A.  
 (Did I leave any out?)

Why then are the others (such as listed below in my "spoof" ad) national crises but not these named above?  
 The answer? The above are witchcraft approved. After all, how would you explain why no serious research  
 is done or resources spent to address the above versus those matters or events which involve the use of the  
 military?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



First, it was the South American drug lords attacking out inner city streets...
Then it was the militia groups bombing Federal buildings...
Then it was Hussein out to assassinate our president...
Then it was Ben Ladin and his gang spreading fear and uncertainty...

NOW comes the greatest struggle of all...

The *new* Cold War with Russia!

(Coming soon to your Evening News Channel.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gd5giV-9Ncs> ["Blacula" trailer]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He was my best friend. But he had to die in order that this ghost might further his great ambition.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Repeat after me -- "the horrifying power of the ghoul" and make everyone and everything in the world answer to this power.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"I wanted, indeed planned my life, to do something else, but then *this* happened, and I am not to blame for *this*."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Your Hell is *hell*, certainly. But then so also is your Heaven (and that's just my point.)"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Frankenstein must be destroyed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although I had mentioned this earlier, once again I now can't find it among my "Oracles," and so, also again, I will repeat it.

The physicality for spirit people can be described or characterized this way. Imagine a jar filled with paint. Now what most spirit people, if not necessarily all (since some are very weak and or tiny), can or could do is put their finger in that jar and then make a mark on a wall with the paint. In the case of certain others, much more than this; including writing or depicting a figure is possible -- depending on how much energy they have available to them or at their disposal, either of themselves and or from someone else. In this sense, spirit persons such as we think of when we speak of ghosts, angels, or devils consist of a palpable and physically measurable composition and being; which, as best we can tell, largely partakes of a gaseous like substance, yet a gaseous like substance than is honed in such a way to give it a potentially remarkable force and effect on other physical bodies -- again depending on the amount of energy with which it is infused.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Not that I thought it so very important to point out, but in the interest of clarity I would make mention of one explanation for the "eye on the knoll" phenomena brought up earlier here. Assuming, for the sake of

argument, the image *is* something more than just a lighting or photographic anomaly; it may be that it became manifest as a tell tale sign of our speculated magician. That is, he was taking things too far, and as a result traces of his otherwise invisible presence were left as a kind of penalty for and or excrescence of his transgression. And, of course, there are or might be other and like explanations to account for it as well.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Envision mankind as some all consuming, reckless, and bitter species living merely for kicks and not caring if he destroys the world and everyone in it in the process. We say, no, most people aren't like that. Yet it is not necessary that all or most people be like that in order to ruin life for everyone. All that is necessary is to have such kinds of people predominantly in charge of the wealth, communications and the government.

Now it is criminal spirit people who can cabal and form such monolithic power blocks, and although reason and science can contend with such people, reason and science cannot do their job if people's communications are obstructed and free speech is made light of or severely curtailed and restricted. Note how much of what built the strong and vibrant economy of the United States was innovation, creative enterprise and entrepreneurship -- usually originating from the grass roots level. And yet what class of individuals now controls and directs the greater portions of the material wealth but cannibals and witchcraft-instructed, sophisticated gangsters feigning entitlement and respectability? Clearly, there is some kind of serious problem going on, and if ever we *are* to extricate ourselves from the mess we are and have been in it will at some point require the people at large and the government to take police and military action against such malefactors and their spirit person mentors. One good place to start, in my opinion, would be to get at those useless businesses (e.g. the ringtone and lottery economy), hoax artists and counterfeiters (such as "Dwain Esper" and "O'Dale Ireland"), and spoof advertisers (e.g. those idiotic and annoying animated ads to help you reduce your mortgage) who mock the rest of us by throwing away large sums of money on fraud and nonsense as if it didn't matter. Such is my view at any rate.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just Passing Through

Wow, talk about time warp. Life seems too weird to me sometimes. Did you know that Meredith Mac Rae passed away back in July 2000 at the young age of 56? I didn't till just yesterday; such a shame, she was one of those multi-talented people you just took for granted always being around. It's an undeniable fact that all the Paul Henning actors (and who played overtly or mostly comic roles in his shows), in all the series he did, were extremely funny comedians -- without exception. But you know my favorite girl on Petticoat Junction was/is Lori Saunders who, on my checking, is very much still around -- like she should be, thank goodness -- and has a very decent website at <http://www.lorisaunders.com> So many great people yet you don't always remember their being there (and, of course, there are others and similar one could also go on and name.)

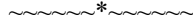
~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Captions Without the Cartoon*

"The last thing I recall before I came to was his saying he 'gets to be interesting too.'"

"We know he's not the Eye of Heru; and though you seem to think much of him to me he'll always be old cyclops."

"Don't be so hard on him. It's true like he says; he's so deep in it that if he doesn't do what they say, they can turn him into the wolfman."



*Journey of the Lone Canoe*

Why after all anger and despair,  
Does the sunshine of youth  
Still beckon me forth?  
Why after all pride and doubt,  
For beauty far off  
Does my heart still yearn?  
Why after years a captive bound,  
Of a pleasant garden  
Do I seek home?

I do so long; I am so drawn  
Because there is something about  
Where the tall green woods  
And the gray sea meet;  
Something about  
Where the earth breathes the wind  
And drinks the rain;  
Something about  
The rising sun  
(Who bids it wait?)  
Suffusing the air  
And making the mountains laugh  
In joyous reply;  
Something about that burst of gold  
In greenery translucent,  
Trembling and swimming  
In a flood of purest beams;  
Something in those selfsame rays  
When cast on the waters  
And reflected dancing  
On the river's granite heights.  
Oh, friend canoe, for that repose  
Toward where those western currents roll,  
Where pouring from the cliffs  
Veils of icy vapors  
Mingle in yonder valley's misty folds,  
And streams and zephyrs billow  
That sequoias and I may be evergreen.

There I am;  
Towards there I go  
On a trip  
To the infinite  
I call my own:  
Locked to reason's shore  
Yet never leaving hope's door;  
Even in times sad and bereft.  
For just as day in day out  
This waterfall  
Among the weeping cedars  
Steadily descends,

So yet still sometimes quiet tears  
Bubble and splash  
Murmurs of remorse.  
And yet just as assuredly  
Am I soon to be solaced  
By the great undercurrent of things,  
Home of the immutable  
Silently rumbling  
Without and within.

And not a voice in the forest is stifled.  
Nor the shrieking hawk,  
Nor the ocean's lapping waves  
Are enough to quell the eternal's din:  
The bark of the fleeing elk;  
The deer's tender tread;  
Snorts of the towering moose;  
Cackles of raccoons;  
The grunts of bears;  
The cougar's growl;  
The sea lions shout --  
They all cry out  
To the common mother.

And after all of this,  
There is my joy!  
She's my little wonder  
I care for and adore,  
And always there  
Were all else a bore.  
I'm there with her in troubled hour.  
I'm there when she needs me.  
And can I cheer her this way  
If I myself don't keep on?  
And if one day we part,  
Why should I die?  
Let death die;  
I wouldn't know how to die.  
For with these Arms  
In which we're held,  
How should we know what dying is?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From "Recommendation of the Week" for the week of Sunday, September 7, 2008.

Satanstoe, or the Little Page manuscripts: A Tale of the Colony (1845) by James Fenimore Cooper.

Poor Cooper! Derided by Twain for his literary lapses, charged by Marryat of being anti-English, and accused by others generally of romanticizing Indians! This is not to mention incurring the ire of disgruntled tenants in upstate New York who took exception to his politics, in addition to the second class or somewhat dubious honor of being thought of as merely an American Walter Scott.

With respect to the first allegation, 19th century novelists (as I have said here before) generally could have used a good proof-reader and editor, and admittedly Cooper perhaps suffered worse in this respect than other authors of his time. Yet when he did write well few, if any, can be said to surpass him in creating drama and evoking a resonant feel and atmosphere, the latter usually tied in with Nature and some form of the great outdoors. As for his being anti-English, I was somewhat surprised when I first read this because, patriot as I am, I hitherto feared he was perhaps too English in outlook (and not sufficiently pro-American.) With regard to his romanticizing Indians, such critics fail to observe how so many of his white characters are also, and in some ways extravagantly, romanticized; while at the same time ignoring the plain and simple fact that every now and then there are actually people like that that in real life -- even if more rarely than one could wish. In any case, and allowing for certain quirks and idiosyncrasies of his, he has always been among my most cherished of early American authors, and I dream of the day when once rid of this brain torture radio I'll have the time to read more of his lesser known novels (*Wyandotte*, by the way, is another good such.)

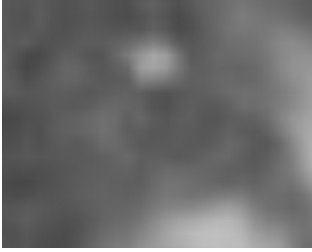
Although part of the Anti-Rent novel trilogy (which also includes *The Chainbearer* [1845] and *The Redskins* [1846]), *Satanstoe*, is a work that can, nonetheless, be enjoyed of and for itself. It is perhaps not quite the well rounded drama *The Spy*, *Last of the Mohicans*, or *The Prairie* are, but it's a satisfying and, in parts, touching read nonetheless. Taking place just before and during the French and Indian War, it is a story of bucolic innocence *brutally lost* -- and therefore has a modern relevance. While the villains in the story are mostly Indians, it is easy to see their savage acts as originating with a jealous spirit or witchcraft person behind them (or so, at least, I personally would read into it), and the nightmarish denouement will, for that reason, strike some, most sadly, as very contemporary.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Once more I recollected something I had written some years previous at this site among my posts, and in searching through my "Oracles" files could not find it. This may be a fault of my search program, but in any case let me repeat what I basically related at that time about 2 or 3 years ago. What I said was that I had seen this "eye in the triangle" person, shown on the U.S. one dollar bill, by way of a spirit person showing it to me as an animated and vivid image in my head, and then sarcastically asked you my readers the question -- are you impressed then to know that there is such a thing? I would also add now that part of what I was and am trying to impart by mentioning this is that if there is such a thing you have no reason to necessarily take it very seriously, let alone deistically; even though it is on the dollar, and even though some will unthinkingly take for granted that it bespeaks something divine. As likely as not, it is really nothing more than some sorcerer's or powerful spirit person's jest to make us look stupid, and or else a guise they put on to arouse awe and terror.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



[For the original picture, i.e. the famous Mary Moorman photograph, from which the above detail comes, see: <http://www.gunjones.com/moorman.jpg>]

Before proceeding on the remarks I am going to make, I want to be emphatic in stressing that I have no compelling reason to assume the image in question is anything more than an optical illusion or some happenstance of lighting. This having been explicitly conceded, what does the above picture look like to you? Well, to me offhand it appears to be someone's eye. Now if you click on the picture, you will see where and what it is an enlargement from; the above image is located in the small red circle I've drawn left of center, and if you close in to and enlarge you will see it more clearly.

Now even though we assume the mysterious eye is simply a by coincidence, optical illusion, nevertheless the image is a bit frightening if you took it to be what it seems it might be. My main point in bringing this up then is to give you an example of how a spirit person can scare you with something, and were the purported eye something other than a photographic illusion how would you react to seeing such a thing if it were or actually appeared real? Well, of course, for some their hair would stand on end and they would beg for mercy. And this is why it is easy to get some to go along with these spirit people I write about -- you simply scare the former to death, and they will do whatever the spirit people (or their cohorts) tell them to. But if you are intelligent, what you ought to do (when dealing with bullying and con artist spirit people) instead is mock them or whatever it is they're doing, and or attempt to engage them in a dialogue, while keeping in mind and embracing with all your heart that inestimable dictum "perfect love casts out fear" -- indeed, say this to them as if you would instruct *them*. (Nor neglect to avail yourself of other great sayings we've posted or alluded to here before, such as "pray for peace...and mind your own business," and "it's a bad doctrine as well as a poor teaching," and "believe in truth, but not falsehood," etc.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"While we were standing there someone brought the word that the President was dead...There wasn't a sound...I then looked over between someone's feet and there lay a carton of books broken open with the lid flapped back. Inside the carton was a paperback book, and on the cover was Christ Leads the Way with a picture of Jesus..."*

~Dallas Officer, Luke Mooney, quoted in *No More Silence* by Larry A. Sneed pg. 224, and who was the first policeman to arrive at the 6th floor of the Book Depository on 22 Nov. 1963.

Out of curiosity, I spent some additional time going through much online available material on the Kennedy Assassination, and the following are some observations and conclusions that occurred to me.

One theory poses that CIA connections with the mob resulted in Kennedy originating plans to assassinate Castro being used against the Kennedys themselves-- i.e. because the Kennedys (John and Robert) were causing loss in mob profits. (Here note, though I don't want to get into it at the moment, mob profits does not seem to me a strong enough incentive for the mob to have wanted to actually kill Kennedy -- that would have been madness. But if a very important *spirit person* was taking exception to Kennedy *that* would be a motive and incentive of far more plausible a magnitude to have excused, indeed perhaps demanded, the deed.)

This seems a somewhat strange hypothesis, yet even if incorrect it does raise some useful questions and issues. One thing wrong with it is that Bobby Kennedy spoke loudly and courageously for going after the mob -- why therefore would he fail to see the immorality of assassination? Because according to this proposed view, Robert Kennedy was against the mob yet at the same time he saw assassination as an acceptable means to pursue political policy. In all the speeches he or his brother ever gave, was there ever any hint of the latter? I myself don't know. But let's assume that they didn't actually believe or endorse such a method. One possibility is that the whole thing is a hoax; that the Kennedys never had such a policy. Yet by inventing or else being deceived by others with it, it would lead one to believe Kennedy was somehow responsible for his own death.

What may rather have been the case is that the Kennedys' idea of attacking the mob instigated a mob reaction and expansion of infiltration of the CIA. A secret agency like the CIA in peace time has never to me made a whole lot of sense to begin with, and covert methods obviously lend themselves to spirit and witchcraft people. There is obviously a degree to where if one goes off the deep end in darkness and secrecy they will sure enough find that darkness and secrecy -- and the poison and disease that come with them.

Regarding my own supposition of the very important spirit person, the geometrically religious exchange of fire at Dealey Plaza suggests a potentially wonderful symbolism -- and to that extent a more refined and exquisite form of torture. Two of the most persuasive forensics explanations as yet are that the shots that killed Pres. Kennedy came from *above* (the Depository or else another adjacent high building) and from *below* (from the flood drain.) [The flash/smoke from the knoll being possibly the/a magician?] Perhaps the meaning to be read into this is that the President was being denied Heaven's protection for being self-righteous (i.e. his being less than perfect); while Hell wanted to get at him for reasons of jealousy ("he has it too good.") This may sound silly to some, yet it is exactly using the carrot and stick of Heaven and Hell that works wonders on some people's minds -- even if Heaven and Hell are actually, and unbeknownst to them, the same person.

Speaking of torture, remember spirit people can attack, including torture, an individual in at least three main ways: physical, mental, and spiritual (including morally and rationally in their soul.) If you are or happened to be so attacked, it is important to define to yourself exactly what they are doing of the one, some or all of these as a necessary way of forming and creating a defense for yourself; for they have arts and techniques that extend to assailing all three aspects of your person, and by rationally and specifically realizing exactly what it is they are doing you are that much better able to deal with whatever it is.

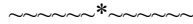
(Oh, and you, of course, don't want to forget your "Man from UNCLE" theme music by Jerry Goldsmith [via amazon.com downloads.] )

*Later Note.* If you are relatively new to studies on the JFK assassination, one documentary you might try and which I especially found helpful and interesting is "The Men Who Killed Kennedy."

~~~~~\*~~~~~



My brother surprised me about the middle of last month and took some pictures, and above are two of them. I must admit to being pretty beat up at the hands of *these* people after all these years, so I can't say I photograph as well as I would like. In fact, the above were two of the *better* pictures. In any case, which do you prefer? The "John Wayne" or the "Wild Poet" look?



Who are mankind's adversaries among spirit people? What are their motives? What are their means of attacking us? These are important questions which could obviously be got into at some length, while as often as not there are things we simply don't quite know about to speak of. But as usual here at this site, we can at least attempt some preliminary and exploratory sketches.

One of the first things to be observed is that although we do or might find ourselves in given circumstances dealing with real and extreme evil, it doesn't necessarily follow that we are dealing with the supreme evil or some alleged evil one or Satan himself. For example, although you might be fighting the forces of Caesar or Napoleon, it doesn't necessarily follow that you are fighting Caesar or Napoleon himself in the given instance. Perhaps it might be one of his lieutenants, or perhaps not even someone that important. They might be scary, vicious, and brutal enough, but Hell people, as I have heretofore been referring to criminal spirit people of an extreme sort, are like everyone else in that they differ as individuals and are not infrequently driven by different motives.

When Cortes arrived at Tenochtitlan, present day Mexico City, he discovered the temple of the Aztecs there festooned with some 136,000 human skulls of sacrificial victims. Although we know the Spaniards themselves later enslaved and victimized the Indian populace, sometimes under the guise and pretense of false Christianity (as practiced by some), who would "Satan" have been rooting for between the Europeans and the Aztecs? Although the answer to this question is not readily obvious, you can nonetheless see there were those in either group who would have been satisfying to his purpose. This said, that one prevailed over the other may have been decided on a lower level of the Hell hierarchy. There are then different layers to this order of power, and some levels may be much higher in distance than others such that their actual involvement in a given circumstances may be very rare or unusual. One sometimes gets the feeling that Hell organized crime groups are a kind of franchise which while they can be made to answer to a greater power have, nonetheless, some amount of autonomy, and if they pay their membership dues it may not be strictly necessary for the higher head or heads of the business to become directly involved.

Earlier we mentioned how getting or making others guilty is a key aspect to Hell policy. Another that could be mentioned is that they seek to eliminate or remove from power and influence leadership among people that is most moral and rational. In this respect, what we often see them doing is endeavoring to skim the most good people from off the top of society while preserving for their own use and benefit those that are situated below that leadership in the moral and political hierarchy of things.

Yet, again, what exactly is the motive and design? To what extent are the more powerful leaders working in tandem or direct cooperation with the lower ones? For this, of course, we have as yet no easy answer. Does the evil one seek to breed, groom and indoctrinate people to be his slaves and victims and thus mock higher good? Or does he seek annihilation of who and what's good? Perhaps in the extended time frame he is living in it is not be quite one or the other, and perhaps he oscillates between the two ends depending on his mood in a given age or era. One certainly does in any case get the sense that the battle between good and evil is something like a game; for which reason motives and policy for some may actual change over time depending on how things are going. This, at least, is something that should be considered and borne in mind when attempting to determine purpose and intent.





Since I had just brought up Pres. Kennedy, I thought some might find it helpful and informative to express my views on what might be the connection between spirit people (such as I discuss) and his assassination. Shortly after the event, Gov. Connally, while still recovering from his own wound in the hospital, described the assassination shooting as a manifestation of extremism and lawlessness in society. And this explanation I think is very apt on a number of levels. One of the great confusions that have understandably arisen is people's attempting to get at what was or might have been the motive for the crime. If criminal spirit people were behind it, they would not need to have such a motive merely or solely such as "get rid of Kennedy." With people like this the motive would be more one of causing trouble to many, while hopefully also causing many to become guilty in the process. To put it one way, what is sought is a kind of glorification and empowerment of evil, which and at the same time doing they get a thrill or high from -- and as likely as not some sort of material pay also for some of them. For in the midst of anarchy, people are not untypically forced to turn to someone as authority, and if legitimate authority is absent or otherwise in question many people will look to powerful criminals as authority in their place, and which thereby increases the sway, rule, and influence of such spirit people. These, needless to add, then are turned to their profit.

The various cover-ups and conspiracies that have been suggested are such as would be promoted, encouraged, devised and or orchestrated -- even if not strictly necessary for committing and getting away with the crime -- because doing so gets more people guilty. The more guilty people are the easier it becomes to threaten and blackmail them, and then in turn control them; with again, the idea being to expand the criminal spirit people's power and influence. A sorcerer is a kind of magician, and so much of the disinformation, evidence tampering, and distorting of facts adds to the confusion and assists his illusion. Meantime, the magician (whoever he might be) loves to ply his trade and gets real enjoyment (accompanied by a spiteful and sadistic relish) at playing various kinds of tricks, yet which tricks simultaneously serve to engender the chaos that compromises and undermines legitimate authority -- which the criminal spirit people can then try to supplant.

With respect to Lee Harvey Oswald, the evidence is overwhelming to me that he was in fact set up, such as:

- * What an extraordinary coincidence that he should have a job at the Book Depository and which happened to be right along the route of the motorcade.
- * His statements after being taken into custody at the police station seem sincere and genuine.
- * The time it would have taken him to have committed both the presidential assassination and the shooting of police officer Tippit in the time frame given seems little short of incredible.
- * His strange history as a supposed communist activist sounds very much like he was being made a fool of and being led on by someone else.
- * The discrepancy between the caliber of the spent shells and the caliber of the rifle found in the Depository is extremely strange, and is hard to account for using the Oswald theory. It is much better I think explained by our "magician" brazenly presenting inexplicable and obviously conflicting evidence to the police for purposes of bewildering and of mocking their efforts to figure out what actually happened -- thus further proving the latter's weakness in the face of the threat posed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xhZk8ronces>

Secret societies and conspiracies such as are spoken of here are difficult to grasp, I would submit, unless one posits the scientific existence spirit people. And if such can be proven then we have a palpable



explanation for what is the head and ruling power of what Pres. Kennedy is talking about. He saw the effect of these and their followers. We as well can see the same effect in our own day many years later. But unlike him, we now have the capability and potential to get at and identify what is the actual cause of those effects, and in a manner that is free of uncertainty and ambiguity. Yet, of course, it remains that the same obstacle to making this scientific breakthrough common understanding is these same powers of secrecy, and the wherewithal they still wield and maintain to continue to separate people and disrupt and manipulate communications. It is with these latter, as I regularly at this website make reference to, where you will find a direct link to the ghosts.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

That some disagree strongly with President Bushes policies and handling of his office, I can perfectly understand, but really it gets to be nauseating to see the very personal lambasting of him in some of the major media. For instance, I just got through watching a trailer for "Oliver Stone's" upcoming film "W" -- that ostensibly is a cinematic biography, and I was rather appalled by the sadism of it. Similarly, beside the point, trivial or irrelevant in the tired criticism of some is how the President pronounces his middle initial -- a very puerile object of satire on the part of these critics. But worse than all of this is that, and I strongly believe, the very people who pay the salaries of these movie-makers, media editorialists, and would-be humorists are probably the same people who made sure the President was both elected and re-elected. In this respect, the democratic challengers were right in the past elections to challenge the legitimacy of the presidential vote, and I personally believe it was fixed -- though without any knowledge or collusion on the part of the President. And the same people who did this are the same ones, oft discussed here at this website, who predominantly control the mass media. Why did they do this? As witchcraft people, both to attack the country and undermine its stability and institutions -- and to, as a bonus, blame Bush for all of this (probably for no other reason that the one or ones in charge took a fancy to him as an object of their tormenting abilities.)

And yet this power can also indirectly corrupt the opposition. Earlier this evening (8/28), I listened to Sen. Obama's acceptance speech before the final democratic election convention, and I must say I was very moved; he is a superb speaker. But I noticed he made mention of Ben Ladin. As far as I am concerned, I have more reason and proof to believe the persons responsible for 9-11 are the same ones who make all those sorcery and serial killer movies and television shows out in Hollywood. After all and in short, would it not only make more sense as an explanation?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Tale As Old As Time*

*Note.* Circa 1970. The robot would represent the ghoulish magician.

See: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NjcwjF71rE>

["Lancelot Link" musical intro and episode "The Reluctant Robot"]

*Later Note.* Here's a link at <http://sharebee.com/730dabab> where you can download for free (at MegaUpload wait 45 seconds first unless you want to purchase a membership) a full album's worth of Lancelot Link & The Evolution Revolution (zipped with .rar, at 68 MBs.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although I am or would be a Catholic Christian in heart, sentiment and essential morals, I am far from being one who is persuaded of the infallibility of the Bible's text (as pertaining to every last of its particulars) as that text is presently and for centuries has been known and understood to be. To give one

illustration and knowing what I do about spirit people, the idea that Jesus was consoled by an angel while in anguish in Gethsemane, as stated in Luke, seems like a malicious fabrication. Granted, the author of that gospel may perhaps honestly himself believed the story to have been true, but if so he was deceived in this by a spirit person, or else alternatively the event is a later insertion placed there by some cunning vandal. (Meanwhile, the question can be asked -- if this is Luke, from where did this particular detail originate? From Jesus himself after the resurrection passed on through a disciple, or from a spirit person? More than likely the latter.) The same or similar interpretation I would apply to other portions of scripture that are or might be suspicious in their authenticity.

Once again, among the true and greatest causes of woe and sickness in this world are spirit people. And though it probably isn't fair to blame all spirit people, as a general rule and if taken in a non-poetical and literal sense, they should always, as a practical matter, be seen as untrustworthy messengers of fraud and illusion, while, at the same time, the most virulent enemies of truth, honesty and reason. If there are actually good spirit people or good angels, the only persons who should be interacting with such are prophets and high saints, and unless you are certain of yourself being such (and or unless you are an impartial scientific investigator) you should shun any and all contact with any and all spirit people; just as much as you would shun and avoid some malignant and contagious disease -- because that invariably is what continually meddling spirit people are, whether they manifest themselves as a heavenly angel and or as an almighty, beneficent voice from beyond. Conniving and manipulative spirit people have various ways of making themselves seem like benign, higher authority, yet their surreptitious and sneaking ways give the lie to all this. To make things even more difficult, it understandably takes some courage for people who are not familiar with spirit people to reject such advances. But if you possess any real intelligence, reject them you must. Indeed, so lethal and dangerous are they that I seriously would recommend shooting first and asking questions afterward if any such came your way.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following little known anecdote, and which some of you might find of interest as a specimen of Hell mentality such as continues to rule and hold sway in our own midst to this very day, is taken from *The State Records of North Carolina*, vol. XV 1780-81, edited by Walter Clark, pp. 377-378.

"MINUTES OF CRAVEN COUNTY COURT. [December Term, 1895, Book 13, Pp. 524-525.]

"Wednesday, December 12, 1855.(Extract.)

"John T. Lane appears in open Court, and being sworn upon the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, deposes and says that he heard Thomas A. Green, of the County of Craven say, that he, the said Green, and John Davis of said County were taken prisoners of war together during the Revolution, and imprisoned together in Charleston (1780), and that he, the said Green, was separated from the said Davis, and that he never saw the said Davis after the said separation, and did not know what became of him, except from general rumor, and that rumor was that he was whipped to death in the British Navy. Deponent further states that he has frequently heard Thomas Davis say that his brother, John Davis, was whipped to death on a British Man of War. Deponent further states that he heard Captain Richard Carter say that he was a prisoner of war during the Revolution, and was imprisoned on board a British Man of War with one John Davis; that the Master of the ship tried to make the American prisoners do duty on board ship, and that the said John Davis, who was an American, peremptorily refused; whereupon the said Davis was severely whipped, that the whipping was stopped and he was told that if he would draw a bucket of water from the ship's side the punishment should cease; that he refused to do it, and the whipping was commenced often, and continued until his bowels were whipped out, and he died; that he, the said Carter, was an eye-witness to the whole. Deponent further says that the said Green and Carter died many years ago; that they were men of truth, and that he believes that their statements were true, and that he has no interest whatever in making this deposition.'

"John Davis was one of three sons of James Davis—John, Thomas and William.

"James Davis established the first printing press in North Carolina, in New Bern, (at foot of Broad street,) in 1749, and was the first public printer.

"It is said that Davis, after his first whipping, was taken in a boat to the side of every ship in the fleet and given 15 lashes at each one; was then returned to the prison-ship and told if he would draw a bucket of water from the ship's side they would cease the whipping. He replied:

"If His Majesty's whole navy was on fire, and that one bucket of water drawn by him would extinguish the flames, he would not draw it.' The flogging was then resumed and continued until he died, he being wholly or partially disemboweled."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From a business standpoint, overbearing and repeatedly intrusive spirit people and gangsters can be treated in this wise.

While a) they are a force to reckon with, such power is based on underhanded guile and brute force, and of itself and as such is of no use or benefit to me or anyone -- least of all given that their motives are neither altruistic or democratic.

b) True, they have money, and leaving aside whether such is legitimately theirs, yes we could under certain circumstances be willing to accept that from them.

c) Yes, they have a certain curiosity and interest value conferred on them for being an unusual scientific phenomena, so to speak.

d) Being wretched and disgraced people as they are (by their bullying and cheating, etc.), certainly the idea that they might or should be extended, or at least deserving, of Christian charity seems a sound and sensible one.

But aside from these last three factors, I personally would not waste my time with these people, and only actually do so because of the first; so that as far as I'm concerned they are, aside from the above, thoroughly discredited and don't really have the value to back up their arrogance and grandiose pretensions.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Having brain torture radios run on me this past decade and more has compelled me to live a largely sedentary life, inasmuch as its effect on my head severely affects the use and control of my body. And while some time back I could pass army fitness tests in basic training and in preparation for officer school, now I am and for sometime reduced to being not much more physically active than an invalid; I fatigue much more easily and I am just too distracted and under duress to get much exercise.

It is partly for being inordinately house bound for this reason that I have spent an incredible amount of hours in the interim of my ordeal playing computer games. And though I have tried and sampled dozens and dozens of them, I thought that for fun I would write up a list of those that, as it turns out, I ended up playing the *very* most, and for that reason I especially consider to be proven all time winners. Naturally, there are other games I like very much also (such as "Horse and Musket," "Starships Unlimited," Sid Meier's "Antietam" and "Waterloo," and "Man of War II" -- most of which need badly to be properly patched and upgraded), but these are for me the best based on sheer logged in hours.

\* *Steel Panthers* (In all the various versions and editions in which it has come out since and including the very first)

This game I think I just about played over the years more than any other, and have traveled all over the globe in this game re-enacting World War II land battles on an individual vehicle and squad level. It has been outclassed since by 3-D games like "Combat Mission" and some others, but in turns of re-playability it has few peers.

\* *Charlie II* by Wiering software

I would be embarrassed to tell you how much actual time I have spent over the past five years on this funny duck arcade game made by an independent Dutch software designer, but it has occupied me very well when I was being annoyed by spirit people and very stressed out. In it you bounce around, leap, dive, swim, float, fly, and the puzzles are so varied that you pick up certain lessons on how to make the best of what you have to work with -- lessons that are applicable symbolically with such as you might face in real life. Such as when we ask -- is it worth the risk? Do I care if I squander myself? Do I want to make the highest score? Or do I just want to get through to the next chamber and level?

\* *Red Baron 3D*

Some might think realistic combat flight-sims like Red Baron 3D are just kids play. But if you participate in a historical campaign arena fight with maybe a sixty or more players, I guarantee you, unless you are already a veteran, that you will experience real fear of getting shot down, with accompanying nervousness, almost as if it were real life. And if you don't believe me, just give it a try sometime; only these days RB3D is pretty well defunct, one of the many very much regretted victims of the corporate/witchcraft cultural revolution of recent times.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who cannot at some point, if not frequently and regularly, be distressed and dismayed at the absurd and extreme problems in life, whether in our own, others', or in the world at large? The primary reason for this state of things is that life as we know it is and has been under attack, and, indeed, takes place in a state of war. Picture some fierce combat zone where bombs are dropping, shells are flying, and bullets whistle all about you -- could you imagine attempting to live your day to day life in such an environment? And yet in a significant way, the circumstances in which any of us live our lives is not that much less preposterous only we are deceived into complacency by temporary illusions of peace or lulls in the strife into thinking the serious problems that beset us are only temporary and incidental. The reality of the situation is that humanity for as far back as history can record has been under attack by certain spirit people who are no friends of peace, happiness, and freedom, and it is they who are the source of all, or at least most all, of our worst woes.

Of course, people down through the ages have reacted differently to this fight that is and has been waged upon us. Some try to simply ignore what is taking place and seek safety in blissful ignorance. Others think that by appeasing and cooperating with our collective assailants they will obtain well being for themselves. Others do and have taught various kinds of passive resistance. Yet others have sought to fight the enemy, say in the military sense, yet as often as not end up, though with all good intention, aiming at the wrong target. Whatever the response, the ancient battle goes on and will continue to till something is done in wise and resolute earnest to bring about its termination. Until this happens, wonder not at the acute afflictions and travails that are or might be taking place in your own or others' lives. For to expect or assume continued health and tranquility in this world as we've hitherto know it makes about as much sense as attempting to secure the same things in a foxhole or trench in wartime.

On hearing this, if you didn't know it already, would you not then perhaps want to fight these spirit people aggressors? Although I am not disposed to get into the subject further at the moment, one more or less obvious place to start would be to identify and assess what are our opponents' strengths and weakness versus our own; any number of the former of which have been mentioned or remarked on among these postings and my writings on spirit people. And yes, let us reaffirm in passing that rationality and the ability to stay calm and objective can and should be seen as paramount weapons and assets pertaining to either side which possesses and makes use of them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It seems only mete that I take the time to articulate what my current legal position is with respect to the ongoing harassments, torture, interference and assorted robbery and abuse of the last 15 years and which continues to this day.

Here you have situation where we have a private citizen, whom we'll call "Speelburg," being permitted to wage his private war on me; while accompanied by and under the command of criminal spirit people. In addition to spirit people, Speelburg can use brain torture radios to make my life difficult. What specific troubles they have and do cause me are covered somewhat in my "Narrative" (see link below) or elsewhere among these my posts.

Now I have gone to the Seattle police, lawyers, the local Catholic Archdiocese, governmental representatives (national and state), the FBI (since my story does involve interstate criminals, not to mention brain torture radios), some faculty of the University of Washington to obtain help and assistance in the face of the above mentioned onslaught, and the response I have received is either no response (i.e. complete silence) or else that they can or will not help me. This then does and has left me alone to face Speelburg and his gang. I conclude from this that the above offices, professions and institutions have evidently degraded to such a level of incapacity, irresponsibility and imbecility as to not actually be capable of functioning properly and legally, and *de facto* and in effect do not really exist except as a show or movie -- if that; and for similar reasons cannot personally be held liable for their actions (presumably due to medical infirmity.) In other words, if a person cannot meet the most elementary standards of competency they forfeit their status to such important offices and positions -- as a practical matter and under the circumstances if not *de jure*.

There being little reason to take them very seriously, this then leaves me to deal with the monster gang. With Speelburg, as with the professionals, officials, et al., again there is little grounds form me to take he himself seriously as a person either; indeed in his case, he could no doubt be diagnosed and qualify as being clinically insane and therefore not answerable for his actions. There is also the ghoulish magician but it is understood he is not much more than a glorified Speelburg, and as such is equally inculpable and for similar reasons.

This then leaves us with the Heavenly Oaf who is in charge of all of these, and indeed is used as an excuse by practically all for why all these people cannot conduct themselves intelligently, humanely, honestly and responsibly. I say this then to the greatest among all these persons and powers.

I suffered all these things for the sake of the cat, and not for any prize, reward, or vindication. My consolation is to protect and care for my loved ones. But after this I wish nothing more than that you and your peoples should be completely absent from my life. Grant me but this and I will drop the whole matter and let it go. If on the other hand, you insist on invading my *personal life* as long as you can otherwise my recompense can be paid in your own condemnation and punishment -- not my remuneration. For aside form the safety and well being of our loved ones there is no greater bliss and indemnification then to once and finally done with you and your heaven in our lives for all time. While you hold yourself up as a great fallen angel or whatever you are actually supposed to be, I know in actual fact you are the lowest and dirtiest cheater, and that it is in cheating and deception lies the greatness of your would be heaven. For which reason I dispute very much your feigned and pretended greatness, including the value of your heaven, seeing as how all alone I fought you and your gang for 15 years without any money worth speaking of while carrying a physical handicap you imposed -- and I still beat you. Is it not clear then that far from being some celestial king or prince you are in actuality the most shameful fraud and poltroon -- not to mention inhuman maniac? If this is so, wherein lies the value of this heaven, this gold, with which you use to purchase all these others' characters and integrity?

Here's the deal then. Either come out and fight like a man, get out of my personal life, or, as far as I am concerned, suffer the most severe punishment justice permits on behalf of *both* yourself *and* all these unreliable, decommissioned, and childish (or insane) others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My friend Stuart Green has put together a four CD addition to his "Soul, Rockin' & Obscure" set of dusted off gold from old 45s; a sample package of which I will have available one of these upcoming recommendations of the week in the near future. Meanwhile, one song I am *not* including but which I am sure some of you otherwise will regret to have missed is this lost hit from Steve Clayton ["Flying Can Be Fun"](#) (.wma, zipped at 1.6 MBs)

* [Fred York - "Lonely Girl"](#) (.wma zipped, 2.4 MBs)

* [Neal Ford & the Fanatics - "I Have Thoughts of You"](#) (.wma zipped, 3.1 MBs)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following are a brief miscellany of websites or links that some may find useful or of interest but which they perhaps simply didn't know about.

#### Trend Micro's HijackThis 2.0.2

This is a superb freeware program which makes it possible to manually debug and remove hidden and unwanted boot or start up items, such as very nasty malware, spyware and viruses. As one reviewer said -- "Finally!"

#### The Moon Calendar

Obtain the phases of the moon for every day between "January 3999 BC and December 3999 AD." If there is actually a scientific basis for astrology, it is information such as this site provides combined with co-joint observations of behavior (and taking account of ancillary factors and circumstances accompanying those behaviors) that would make such possible. Imagine, for example, if someone had the time and leisure to compare records of certain kinds of human behavior with the lunar conditions taking place simultaneous with them. The question then could be asked -- is there a connection between the behaviors and the moon's phases? Now I am not insisting that there is such a connection. But if there is, the information this kind of calendar provides would help make it possible to find out the extent and nature of it. In addition of course, this calendar data can be of interest to historians attempting to ascertain the meteorological conditions of certain days or other since past (as well as those future.)

#### Mr. Pop History

If you were born after 1949, download a .pdf detailing news events, music hits, and pop trends going on during the week in which you were born.

#### Rod McKuen's "A Safe Place to Land"

McKuen's brand of poetry is usually so very different from mine that I think it is a bad influence if I happen to read it before attempting to compose my own verse. But this having been said, it is always good to know there are people who are saying something -- anything -- and I am grateful for his website for reminding us daily that there are still feeling and sensitive people out there. I remember when poets out in public were a common phenomena, and you saw such as McKuen on Merv Griffin, or casually came across Allen Ginsberg, Lawrence Ferlinghetti or Michael McLure in ordinary discussions, or hear Julie Harris and Claire Bloom reciting poetry on LPs or some television program. Even if I don't always share his ideas and sentiments -- which I don't -- McKuen's website is a good harking back to those more human times.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's an interesting item worth sharing. Glen Campbell, now 72 years old, has of just the other day has released a new album titled, oddly or not so oddly enough, ["Meet Glen Campbell."](#) Given or not even given his age, it is a robust effort worthy a much younger man or of Campbell himself in earlier years, and is

definitely worth checking out. Somewhat strangely the video accompanying the Amazon.com page for the CD is for some inexplicable reason very poor in picture resolution. This anomaly may perhaps be accounted for by the CD's having a song titled "Jesus," and for which it is being duly taxed by the ghoulish powers-that-be entrusted with disfiguring or mutilating religious non-conformists. Certainly at least, I myself would not discount such as a distinct possibility for the present times in which we live.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One way I put the matter to these people is like this. Before I proceed, however, I want it to be understood that when I refer to the great movie career I am not really thinking of a regular person, say a famous or well known movie producer or director, but rather a spirit person who is the actual entity and driving force behind the otherwise well-known movie career. What I then say to them is -- do you really think that that great movie career (while perhaps listing some film titles) was worth all the grief and trouble you caused?

Of course, any of the rest of you will see that that career and those movies were *not* worth all the grief and trouble which these people have and do cause.

Now if you got this far in understanding me, and if you don't know already, let me ask --- can you see how the false heaven of duped angels and the seemingly religious wonders of spirit people are to be likened to the great movie career only that they are taking place on a whole other plane of being and at a much more expensive rate of crime?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What you don't seem to understand is that while we stood up against serial killers, brain torture radios, witchcraft and organized crime -- you on the other hand did not, and rather said you would keep quiet if they did not harm you and or paid you money. What possible substitute then is there for what we did? By the same token, what possible cure or remedy is there for you?

For remember -- Spirit (say with respect to thought and emotion) is not the outer layer but the core; not the husk but the grain; not the shell but the fruit; not the means but the end. And what good does it do you if you have everything you want but at the price of selling the compassion and courage out of your heart and the honesty and reason out of your mind?

But these other people did the same you say. Yes, perhaps they did, but are they anywhere near as guilty and or as financially wealthy as you are?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Legend Continues*

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TDreKo4Pa50>

["LEGO Batman: The Videogame - Poison Ivy and Bruce Wayne"]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oafmore: This movie, let's face it, it's no good.

K-Pax: All right. Then in that case let's just say it's a kids' movie. Problem solved.

Oaifmore: Good idea. One other thing. We need some TV shows with a superhero, a funny clown character, a princess, pirate, and a wizard.

Movie Producer: How soon do you need them?

Oaifmore: Oh, a month or so before the fall line up airs.

Movie Producer: Consider it done.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Some of My Favorite Sayings*

\* The simple fact is you are just making a fool out yourself, and you are not really helping anyone. Please, I entreat you. Come to your senses. Roll credits and get this noise over with already. It's what everybody wants, and it's for the best.

\* You mark my words. You're going to get it good Oh yes you will. Sure they will let you do it this way. But only because they are happy to have you later pay the price *for* doing so.

\* You're not so great as you seem to think or imagine. You wanted be a great Devil, yes, years ago. But they knew then that in reality you didn't know what you were doing, just as they know the same thing now.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He's the Kreskin of Sorcery, the Dwayne Esper of filmdom, the Barbara Walters [or other "View" panelist] of gossip, and the Don Corleone of being interesting --- he makes you an offer you can't refuse and he gets to be interesting too -- or else. For surely this knowledge he possesses must make a deep impression on you as to the very intriguingness of his person and persona. No less also in this regard are the amazing feats and wonders he can invoke or conjure at his will -- in or outside your body. In a word, it seems high likely that he must be a very interesting person of some high sort as he daily reminds us in various ways.

But I told him I could give the lie to all of this. If he's so interesting then let's see how he does when he's not forcing himself on anyone. He won't do it. Truly the most tiresome, childish, and arrogant sort of character. Try as I might to dissuade him, he will not desist from believing and confiding in the many times over proven as both grievous and contemptible teaching and doctrine of demonism and dishonest religion -- including the imagined duty of always having to do things to people. Even though, in all these years, we have never seen it really working once for him and his people -- not in real terms, so to speak. And, with all sincerity, the way they see things is so and usually utterly venomous and vitiated that it becomes an utmost priority to keep it out of our own lives and thinking. Yet they so persist, and so must we persist in resisting him and them. But because he can so draw on powers of evil such as himself can continue to be a plague, nuisance, parasite and much worse in others' lives. So much of this success on his part, as you presumably know, is that he has been able to persuade others to his supposed superiority of his -- with sometimes very sad and lamentable results. But if this assumption of self-importance on which he perpetuates his power is reasonably and manfully challenged and brought into question that's the beginning of the end of the lie on which his kingdom rests.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is not the life that must die but the form, and then not all of the form; and for that part of the form that does die (and even if it is well that it die), there will always be a sometime when it can still be sung and imaginatively celebrated as being an eternal part of life whenever we might need or want it.



~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some will hopefully have come to appreciate by now that the real enemy to life, happiness and just peace is autocratic spirit people. And while it is understandable to get mad at the dummy or regular person itself -- what is ten times more effective is to get the ventriloquist, i.e. the spirit person running the dummy. Of course, a major problem that is faced is that many regular people will ipso facto assume spirit people -- whether in the guise of ghost, angel, or otherworldly presence -- are or represent higher authority. This perspective must be radically changed -- but without harming or blaming traditional religion or hurting spirit people who may be guilty somewhat but who are really only pawns like the aforementioned regular person "dummies." Assuming and if these two last hurdles can be over leaped, what we then want to do is seek, root out and destroy spirit people without mercy. Until they are disarmed and palpably neutralized (if not imprisoned) they should be given no quarter, and must be continually and incessantly hounded inasmuch as that is possible. At the same time and needless to say, such are not without their own powers; so that at the same time we place unrelenting pressure on them we must be prepared to be patient for long periods while perhaps enduring extreme suffering ourselves at their hands -- and do so calmly as best we can and God gives us to.

Make no mistake about it. If you don't insist that real evil is to blame, evil will inevitably end up saying good is to blame and carry out a systematic campaign attacking the good and the innocent -- which is to say to the same degree of intensity and level of belligerency which we should be adopting in our offensive against them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was never all that much into Elvis; possibly because my aunt (then in her early 20's) forced us kids to sit quietly through his 1968 comeback special, and at the time I just wasn't all that interested or impressed. All the more reason then to now try and pick up some of what I missed out on -- that is, outside his well-known mega hits and a number of movies (plus one documentary made during his lifetime) of his I'd seen. In the process, I am more come to discover what, in many ways, all round amazing abilities he possessed as a singer and stage performer. It is commonly stated that near the end of his career that he was physically and emotionally falling to pieces. Well, even if true, he was still apparently able to give a wallop of a performance as seen in this YouTube clip (of the song "Unchained Melody") taken from his last concert (given in 1977), and which so struck me I thought I would post for others who might, like myself, be surprised by how very well he sang at that relatively late hour of his life and when things were on their way to going so badly for him.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W9zyxOv49r8>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

See Heaven with your heart and imagination -- and never in your mind's literal eye or by way of spirit people conveyed visions. This caution might seem obvious enough without and requiring great depth of analysis to grasp the truth of it. Even so, I feel it is necessary to repeat because I strongly believe that it is seemingly heavenly angelic visions that are the death of honest thought and just reason as much or more so than anything else. I get hit up with these kinds of things fairly often, and though it is no great stretch for me to dismiss them as phony, I can't help but suspect that many others are a good deal more credulous and gullible when it comes to receiving them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Those spirit people know about these things a certain way."

Those spirit people are the ones causing all these problems in the first place.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As in -- "I have my faults that is very true, but you are a worser man by far Dunga Jinn." (folly, stink and rot that ends up being beyond all belief, etc.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

While I can't say Sen. Edward's having an affair reflected good judgment on his part, how can these pundits in the media be so self-righteous towards him while winking and nodding at the glorification of witchcraft and serial killers, such as we see in "Potter" and "Dexter?" While it is proper then Edwards should bow out and show a little loss of pride for a spell, people ought not to be too hard on him about all this unless it's at his wife's behest. Meanwhile, look at the depraved maniacs running the mass media, and ask yourself why they are never criticized or exposed for the hypocrites and sick weirdos *they are*.

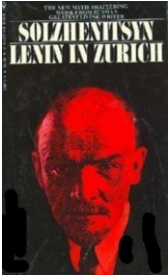
~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just My Luck

Just my luck.
He's a key player
In megalomania.
And because others
Won't be straight,
I can't get rid of him,
Howsoever great
My anger or my hate.
And you know as well,
I can't be making
Such a fuss about myself
Though a prisoner of Hell.
So a philosopher imperturbable
I must be;
Or like Odysseus
Think of a trick
To defeat him and set myself free.
Yes, I will be weary;
I will be annoyed;
It can't much be cured.
And about all one can do
Is remain calm and endure.
But when it comes
To actually being down
That's not so hard to get around.
The burden of all *that's* on him,
The plague itself, Dunga Jinn.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From "Recommendation of the Week" for the week of Sunday, August 10, 2008.



*Lenin in Zurich* by Alexander Solzhenitsyn

This might not be thought of as Solzhenitsyn's best work, but it is, I found, an engrossing read and a believable portrait of the title subject -- taking place as it were in a waiting room of cataclysmic events in preparation to come. Now in *Lenin*, we have once again the well-meaning leader and imaginative visionary who does not adequately grasp or take sufficient reckoning of the scientific fact of real evil in human affairs, unless in a skewed and distorted way, and, of course and also likewise, with numbingly nightmarish results. The historical lesson, among others, that could be found here is that there is no substitute for honest and open reasoning being made available to a people, and, at the same time, to carelessly and ignorantly waive aside traditional religion only serves to strike at and damage the public's moral sense and temperament when adopted as policy. And what is as a matter of course foolishly lost sight of in the process is that traditional religion -- *when* practiced honestly and rationally -- is in fact irrevocably essential to the very foundation of that more just and fair society which such as Lenin avowedly sought to achieve.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Want to watch something funny? Although I have seen most of the Little Rascals sound shorts there are still a few which I haven't viewed until just recently, and the following, "The Kid from Borneo" (1933) and "Little Daddy" (1931), are two such. The second of these I could not embed at this site so you will have to travel the link to go see it -- but it is so utterly priceless I had to include it.

With respect to "The Kid from Borneo," I suspect one reason I may not have seen it is that it was perhaps interpreted as being too racist to broadcast. But aside from perhaps a bit too much running around, the film is actually a riot. Also, before you possibly start viewing a word of explanation. The actual uncle is the man who runs the circus; which should be mentioned because this important information goes by so quickly it might by some easily be missed.

For me the rule is that a good sense of comedy will tell if something is actually racist in intent or not, and for the most part I don't think "Kid from Borneo" is; for of course a white actor might have played essentially the same role as the wild man but we would not think that was racist. Similarly, Stepin Fetchit (who, by the way, can be seen in the Little Rascals' short "A Tough Winter" (1930), but not in either of these two here) is oft been cited as an actor who was used to serve racist propaganda. Yet the fact of the matter is he was a very intelligent and witty comic, and to say his brand of comedy was necessarily racist makes as much sense as saying W.C. Fields or Laurel and Hardy are used to express racism toward Whites. True, as in say some Will Rogers films, Fetchit's character is presented in a derogatory way -- but it isn't always fair to see this use of him as purposely directed at Black people generally, and it is a shame his work has been so often criticized on the basis of racism when truly he was one of the funniest -- and smartest -- actors that was ever on screen.

"The Kid from Borneo" Part I: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K64V74hPBVA>

"The Kid from Borneo" Part II: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GxiI8QX_518

"Little Daddy" Part I: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tnLLYE4UiXc>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Out of curiosity, I was watching some videos on YouTube of speeches by Adolph Hitler (with subtitles in English), and as I was doing so the "Magician" (who when he communicates usually speaks from behind and over my shoulder so to speak) mentioned that he "remembers those days." No less remarkable was seeing the positive feedback and comments the one-time Fuehrer was presently getting from YouTube viewers.

In assessing the Hitler phenomena following all this, I come to the conclusion that he did in his own mind mean well, and he was in his way a talented and gifted artist. The only problem was he was both very emotionally volatile and not given much to close ratiocination. At the same time, there is little or no doubt in my mind that he was finding his dreams being realized because there were spirit people assisting him in this (without quite his knowledge.) Imagine, for example, someone who goes to a casino thinking he's on a lucky streak, and sure enough once he's at the tables he can't stop winning. This only increases his confidence in himself and his belief that his luck cannot fail. But if the gaming is fixed in advance so that he will win, of course, he is operating under a delusion. And this is in effect what I think happened to Hitler.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oh, I see! You don't like wars. You don't like pollution and global warming -- or epidemics and new diseases, or massacres and serial murders, famine and extreme poverty, political and legal corruption, the ruin of culture and the humanities, impiety, etc., etc. -- *but* you refuse to examine or discuss spirit people and who are ultimately the greatest cause of all these things. Hypocrite! In continually fleeing the facts and honest discussion in the name of fear and expediency you then are to blame for any and all those problems as much as anyone who is not an immediate accomplice or perpetrator.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Ghoulish Power from Beyond That Gets to Be Interesting (Too)*

Perhaps what I am about to write I shouldn't; since I am mostly writing because I am bored at the moment. And perhaps also in saying what I am going to say it will seem to some unbecoming or brazen on my part. However, since *I am* bored and in the interest of succinctness and clarity let me try to describe the human condition this way.

He can have all the money and sex to his heart's desire, not to mention counterfeit prestige, if he deliberately does the wrong thing a certain way. But consider the downside:

- \* He forfeits his reason, honest intelligence and dignity as a God created human being in order to become slave to a ghost whose identity he can never entirely be sure of.
- \* If he has children they will never really love and respect him unless out of pity.
- \* He must align himself with the most foul and loathsome monster as any the world has known.
- \* In his heart of hearts, he must reject and turn a deaf ear to the pleas of the helpless and innocent.
- \* His movies invariably stink; while poetry, music and theater for him are effectively non-existent.
- \* Since he must be so frequently mendacious he can never be quite sure of much of any of the reality of anything.
- \* He makes himself an enemy of Nature both by his amoral extremism and his allying himself with "other worldly" powers (who do the wrong thing.)
- \* The women he finds most attractive tend to be on the ugly side (the culture and lifestyle he promotes being not exactly conducive to real health and beauty), while the quality of his romances is both feeble and laughable thanks to his corresponding lack of heart, imagination, and intelligence (in "living" as he does.)

And, of course, we could go on, and on, and on, and on...

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Use common sense. Among regular people, it is not per se those who've done the most wrong that are the most guilty. No, rather and speaking at large, those who've done the most wrong *and* have the most money are the most blameworthy. It is one thing for someone to force you to do the wrong thing -- but who, at the same time, forces you to be a millionaire or billionaire? However, this said, I don't mean to suggest that being exceedingly wealthy (in the material sense) of itself makes one guilty. Rather, being exceedingly wealthy serves to exponentially compound and heighten the guilt one is otherwise already answerable for.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was almost sure I included this query in a poem of mine and or at least inserted it somewhere among my "Oracles" -- but alas I can't seem to find it in either! Oh well, let me then pose here the same, for some, very important question and which I happened to voice the other day to this magician.

*Who is the honest truth for if not for you?* Is it for someone else, say your superiors, only? If so, why is it *you* are incapable of or else kept from it?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



How stupid can the *powers that be* in New York be? First, they tear down old Yankee Stadium, and now, so we learn, Shea is next! Boo Mets! This sort of offering may placate and appease the gods of ghoulishness for a while, but I hope the sons and daughters of southeast New York realize it will never do so forever.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I wouldn't normally make this kind of request but -- would someone be so kind as to put up the 1929 Little Rascals/Max Davidson short "Moan & Groan, Inc." on YouTube? I can't think of a more appropriate mirror of the times we're living in, and from which we have the memorable lines:

Farina: *I don't see no turkey leg!*

The lunatic: [waving large carving knife at Farina] *Do you see that toikey leg?*

Farina: *Yes sir, yes sir, I see TWO of 'em!*

The lunatic: *Hmmm, I thought so.*

And you can easily see in the mentioning the turkey, etc., and so it seems to me, a clear reference to the ghoulish heaven.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Brainstorm

How is it possible that we can hear in the news of the President going to speak in China about the importance of human rights and yet I for the last *15 years* have been subject to brain torture radios here in this country? Now granted some will dismiss my claim on the face of it to begin with. But if what I claim is questionable, why is it all that time that I have had *no one* come to me and even inquire about it? Nor are brain torture radios the only kind of heinous violence to which I have been subject, and there again no one thinks it worth the bother to even come to me to look into what I am talking about. The explanation is that these people who do these things (and incidentally by mentioning the President I do not mean to imply or suggest he is to blame for this state of things) is that if you want to commit human rights abuse in this country you *find a loop hole*. Essentially, what they will do is ostracize or marginalize someone and then say "See. He (or she) is not one of us. Therefore, you cannot say murdering or torturing them is human rights abuse." And there are other ways of finding loopholes similarly. This is exactly how they excuse what they has been being done to me all these years; though in my case it is not the *de jure* government that is to blame for what is going on but rather -- and here again we have another loophole -- the *de facto* or private sector "government" (you know, those people in charge of doing the wrong thing *a certain way*.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As is, say, often the case with weeds or warts, eliminating a powerful autocratic spirit requires attacking them at their root. One thing that will help in this regard is by asking the questions who exactly is this person? Is he of human origin? If so where did he come from? What geographical area? What time in history? By getting at facts like these one can begin to start dismantling the mystery and mystique surrounding him and thus make him more vulnerable to attack.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Would you like to see William Desmond Taylor? The short clip below is from a 1914 film (the more or less full version is also on YouTube but the print quality is not very good to make it worth posting here.) I am very much inclined to suspect Taylor was being stalked for years by a spirit person and it was this which engineered his demise -- or at least was directly involved in bringing it to pass. I state this, however, as speculation based on what I know both about Taylor and spirit people but not as established, let alone incontrovertible, fact.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=75rG4SoxfkY>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Being affectionate is natural but is something that usually needs to be stimulated and, outside certain kinds of courtship and child rearing, reflects more the odd instance in nature than the norm. And an affectionate, sympathetic or empathetic disposition of an altruistic sort therefore should be seen as a special skill or ability to be practiced with care, grace and discretion, perhaps even disguised, in order that it can be rendered into something refined and exquisite. If this is not done, such a disposition will seem artificial and out of place, and nature, as result, will rightly reject it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It occurs to me that one of the major differences between my opponents and myself is that for me an essential purpose of a good horror movie is to impart some sort of moral and or see evil being defeated. My opponents by contrast seem to like and are amused by the idea of sheer grotesque violence and outrage for grotesque violence and outrage's sake (which to me doesn't make any kind of sense whatsoever.) The same is true, not surprisingly, when it comes to the subject of war movies or military history. Who then do you suppose is most in charge of making movies and national policy these days -- they or such as myself?

(*Note.* This is not to say that in a war or contest with evil that evil does not win, or that we are then being willfully blind. The question is rather what is it we ought to prefer and pursue ourselves; because our own opinion does make a difference in such matters nor are we always at the mercy of external forces [as some would have you believe.])

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I've said this before and will continue to say it again because it bears repeating -- nothing is or exists but that it is adjudged to exist -- i.e., no judgment no existence. The question then becomes what criteria are you using to say such and such is or is not the case? Logic? A priori categories? Empathetic morals? Tradition? What "other" people command? What spirit people think? For without such criteria, and which you to some extent choose, there is no judgment, and without the judgment there is not the given existent and the corresponding assigning of value (and vice versa.) So that in a very important, significant -- and long term -- sense nothing exists but that in some way and in some measure you choose it to (or not.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I didn't say you couldn't be interesting. All I said was you can't force yourself on people anymore.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Speaking of "A Place in the Sun," I sometimes keep an eye and ear out for different covers for it. Just now I was looking over at YouTube and it is nice to see the famous and not so famous versions -- including one, oddly enough, by Bill Cosby. Anyway, I came across this by one Shogo Hamada -- and it's pretty good. Again, bear in mind, and for those who might laugh or look down on Asians singing in English, put the question this way -- how well would you be able to sing in Chinese, Japanese, Vietnamese or Korean? I for one am impressed.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WHUngFadizI>

*Later Note.* About a week after posting the above, the video was pulled from YouTube. However, I will leave this up in case a replacement comes along [and which eventually did, 31 Aug. 2008.] Meanwhile, this same song also is featured on Hamada's album "Born in 1952."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And after all, who is this Magician, or else this "Speelburg" (or is it by this time now "Brookhymer?"), this mad sniper on the roof top, this lunatic, this fount of depravity, strife, and unhappiness? As likely as not you are dealing with a person who from very early, perhaps their childhood, has been carefully isolated from good company and influences; who is and has been starved and suffocated of people and things to make his mind, heart and spirit healthy; who then is led and guided on the path of megalomania, and vast riches and power beyond anyone's wildest dreams. Having been then in various ways corrupted and finally made appallingly guilty you now have this pitiful, dumb idiot who is given to think he knows everything -- but who, even if he wanted to escape his situation and predicament, has no where else to go -- either because "his own" people won't let him or because others understandably shun and abhor him. So you see, he may in a significant sense be deserving of his wealth and power because in such a way he has *earned* it. At the same time, while we do and would want to have him removed from the position of power he is in, we need to bear in mind how he, in his own way, can conceivably be deemed among the most lamentable casualties of evil.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following comes from the book of John chapter 3:

(Note. I normally read and use the St. Joseph's Edition of the *New American Bible*, but this translation will do.)

17 "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.

18 "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 "This is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil.

20 "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed.

21 "But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.

22 "After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea, and there He was spending time with them and baptizing.

23 "John [the Baptist] also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there; and people were coming and were being baptized--

24 "for John had not yet been thrown into prison.

25 "Therefore there arose a discussion on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purification.

26 "And they came to John and said to him, 'Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified, behold, He is baptizing and all are coming to Him.

27 "John answered and said, 'A man can receive nothing unless it has been given him from heaven.

28 "You yourselves are my witnesses that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but, 'I have been sent ahead of Him.

29 "He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. So this joy of mine has been made full.

30 "He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 "He who comes from above is above all, he who is of the earth is from the earth and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.

32 "What He has seen and heard, of that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony.

33 "He who has received His testimony has set his seal to this, that God is true.

34 "For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God; for He gives the Spirit without measure.

35 "The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand.

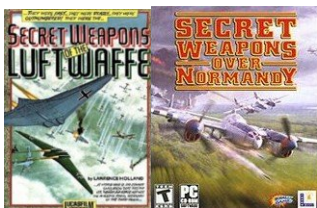
36 "He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."

Regard in particular the verse:

31 "He who comes from above is above all, he who is of the earth is from the earth and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all."

"Above" in the first part I take to possibly mean spirit people. But observe, God or real Heaven is above spirit people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Come on out and fight like a man!"

Imagine if you will a group of people who had it in their power to both assassinate and ruin the competition with scandal more or less with impunity; who could use ghosts, angels, and devils to torture and attack the same; use brain torture radios; blackmail; bribery; have the wherewithal to obstruct the postal mail, phone, and internet communications; have a major, overriding say in the mass media (in its various forms) -- I say, imagine such a group. Now if there were such -- who could or would be able to stop them? Oh well, thank goodness there is nothing like that in real life. We have our hands full dealing with Ben Ladin as it is.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is truly bad is not life but Hell in life. And Hell and trouble making spirit people, as we have said, are a private interest group which is in our midst because not enough people reject them. Is life to blame for not equipping us to be more honest, courageous and rational than we collectively are? This one cannot help but wonder sometimes. Yet you know full well that while you cannot change or make others be honest, etc., it is fully within your own power to be so yourself. And if you *won't* be so, then you have only yourself to blame if you end up a slave or a zombie like these others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Need I say more?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

While you yourself may by now have finally come around to realize the deadly and disease-like threat spirit people and involvement with spirit people can and do pose, do not relax your guard thinking that this knowledge is itself and alone sufficient -- for a certain amount of regular vigilance and savvy in protecting yourself and loved ones will continue, at least for some time to come, to be necessary. Nor think that although you and others are better informed on the subject that these criminal kinds of spirit people will just let up on their efforts to take over your lives. After all, for as many as there are now that are wise to them, there are still many more that are not. And though you, presumably, see through their disguise this will little deter them from maintaining that effort and keeping up those appearances which allow them to play the role of God or deity in people's lives.

I have then composed another one of these checklists of tricks, deceptions and behaviors that one should continue to be ready to guard oneself against. Although I have mentioned some of these before, they nevertheless warrant reiteration.

\* If, say by means of thought transference, they mention or present you with an image of a person or something that is or might be of interest to you, reject their communication even though who or what they raise as a topic is of concern to you. There have been times when I have had things related to me that, even making allowance for the skeptical attitude I have toward these people, still might be information that in some way might be of use to me. Even so, the intrusive method they use to communicate must be viewed as unacceptable. And just as a court might throw out a claim because it violates due process or civil procedure, so spirit people communications should as a general rule be rejected because the means they use and which involve invading your person are themselves criminal; and therefore their specific communication must be deemed null and void as well -- even though, in a given instance, you might think that the topic they address or information they provide might be of value to you otherwise. In my own situation and despite my determined antagonism toward them, there are and have been times when they will

mention something that is or might be of use for me to know. While then on occasion I can make an exception and decide this or that information they pass on to me I *can* use, as a regular and normal rule I will not nor should I do anything to encourage them to further attempt such communications. Not that I utterly forbid them from trying to communicate with me. But if they feel they really have something to say and must contact me they must go through one of their regular people followers, and pass on their message by normal means, say a letter. Otherwise and as general rule, I do not feel myself obligated or compelled to listen to them.

\* Although as of a long time ago you have come to see through their frauds and disguises, they, nonetheless, persist in playing the role of deity or else superior being by speaking to you in a casual and confidential way, as if they still, and despite your protestations, know better and or continue to remain on your side all the time. For all the amazing powers they might awe you with, see them as a private interest group -- for that is what they are. Continue to reject their presumption and don't for a moment permit them to put on airs with you. Again, even if they will never fool you, there are still many who will continue to be fooled and understandably they have every reason for doggedly maintaining their impostures if they can and are permitted to. As a measure of being fair and just, concede their virtues when appropriate. But most of the rest of the time be only charitable and patient with them when not being hostile.

\* It stands to reason that given angels or devils will vary in tenacity, proficiency and method according to their own background and the environment and circumstances in which they operate. And one spirit present *here* may be more or else less dangerous than another who operates somewhere else, and vice versa. Just as with regular people, their strengths and degree of intelligence can vary so you can't always be sure who and what you are up against. At the same time, their motives can range from sinister to something quite pointless or trivial, and it is not always easy to detect what most preoccupies them in a given instance. In sum, do not let your outlook become lax by assuming too general patterns in their behavior and attitudes; for as much as you do or might know about them it still may be possible for them to surprise you -- and being taken by surprise is something that you very much want to shield yourself from.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A: What I create I can destroy.

B: Don't be that way. You shouldn't be like that.

A: What I create I can destroy.

B: Don't say these things. *Why* are you saying these things?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(Don't miss that train.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Favorite Lines (from recent DVD "Recommendations of the Week")

* "Merriwell in for Peters."

* "Is that true? Is *that* what you mean, Marina?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Before you contemplate growing a goatee, getting a tattoo, calling out a posse on Ben Ladin, or paying money to see one of the new super hero movies in order to bring peace to your own life and help make the world safe for democracy, I would submit you need to appreciate how much Hell has and gets to cheat in order to have their way. In my own case, I must admit I am utterly astounded at how much these people have been permitted to cheat in their war against me and my war against them. Now here I am -- friendless and without a partner, aide, or assistant in my fight; not only broke but in debt; meanwhile they can use violence against me with brain torture radios (24 hours a day, 7 days a week) and spirit people, and am and have been subject to various kinds of obstruction of my communications with others (including identity theft), dirty tricks and vandalism. Over the course of the past fifteen years I have made appeals to police, government, lawyers, church, the university community, activists -- and I have yet to find hardly a single person who will even listen and grant me a impartial and fair hearing to make my case with respect to what is and has been going on. Notwithstanding, I have otherwise fought off these hoodlums for over fifteen years -- single-handedly; and by merely surviving all these assaults and aggravations all this time, I believe I may fairly claim a substantial victory of sorts and despite these overwhelming odds presently against me.

I ask you then, if these Hell people -- whether angels, spirit people, or their flesh and blood henchmen -- are really so wise and powerful why do they get and need to cheat so much? My goodness, how would things be after all if I actually did have some money? Or if I did have one or two assistants? Or if the government intervened to shut down these brain torture radios? If some professional or person in authority was willing to be honest and allow me a fair hearing? After one, some, or all of these were granted, how well off and mighty would Hell be then than they are? Of course, it is quite the joke how cowardly, irrational and stupid people are being. So much so that I would not so much fuss so much longer about all this but that there are many others who (especially thinking of young people and children) are or will be attacked and have their lives ruined by these people and who stand less chance against them than I have.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Scraps from My Notebook

Blogging can and will not halt the internet revolution.

Among very narrow minded people he is highly respected yet hereinafter will be denoted *moronicus troglodites*.

Were I better groomed than I am would that cause you to torture me less?

They owe Mr. Sherman an apology. This person is a psychopathic mass murderer and that's who they have been assisting all these years by their silence and indifference.

Sooner or later they will have to come up with an answer to the question we ever ask of them -- "What are you bothering us for in the first place?"

In what, at the end of the day, lies your greatest strength? In being Truth validated or Monster approved? If the latter, perhaps it's high time you start reading the fine print of that Da Vinci code of his.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Not so very often, but I have in the past used this website to provide household tips (previously with respect to cooking) for those who have no one else to tell them about these things. Well, for years I've had these acne cars on my cheek and which have been a great nuisance to me; when a short while back, just almost by chance, someone told me there are cremes to help heal such things. And sure enough on visiting the drug store and looking on the internet -- when all the while I thought it would take surgery -- I found some. I then bought two brands, one a relatively inexpensive kind at the drug store and another

considerably more pricey via the net. So far with the inexpensive brand alone, the results have proven simply amazing -- and to think I had to wait all these years! I would not bring something like this up here at the site but that I know from personal experience it is and can be an irksome problem to many. So if by chance you are one of those who have some ongoing skin problem or blemish of some kind, inquire about to see if there isn't a medicinal remedy you can buy without a prescription (or with a prescription if you want to see a doctor also.) You'll be surprised what has already been around or come out in recent years. Although one can't guarantee results for everyone, and healing may require months of successive treatment, yet certainly it is worth giving a try if you happen to have this sort of problem.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Ghoul: Then and Now, or "They'll Do It Every Time"

~ from *Lincoln Sunday State Journal* [Nebraska], March 22, 1925

"Reports from Los Angeles indicate that Charles Chaplin is in some circles being placed in the same social category with Roscoe Arbuckle and Mabel Normand. The women's clubs of southern California, it is said, have protested to the management of the Grauman theater in Los Angeles against showing 'The Gold Rush,' the comedian's new picture. At any rate the booking has been changed to Fox's 'The Iron Horse,' which has had a long, successful showing in New York."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Reminder. NEVER (as a practical matter) think of angels as being the embodiment of higher goodness. Think instead of honesty, justice, courage, rationality, accountability.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here, using amazon.com mp3 downloads, is a work of Beethoven's that, *if you are not already familiar with it*, you are in for a treat hearing -- that is, at least, if you like good classical music. The piece in question is his *only* violin concerto (op. 61). There are, of course, many versions to be had of this opus, yet for our purposes I have, identifying by violinist, selected three *very good* ones which, if interested, you can choose from, and are listed in order from least expensive to most.

Salvatore Accardo

Yehudi Menuhin

David Oistrakh ~ Although an old recording, this for many is a long standing favorite rendition.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"We now come to the doctrine of the human soul, from whose treasures all other doctrines are derived. It has two parts—the one treating of the rational soul, which is divine, the other of the irrational soul, which we have in common with brutes. Two different emanations of souls are manifest in the first creation, the one proceeding from the breath of God, the other from the elements. As to the primitive emanation of the rational soul, the Scripture says, God formed man of the dust of the earth, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; but the generation of the irrational and brutal soul was in these words—Let the water bring forth; let the earth bring forth. And this irrational soul in man is only an instrument to the rational one, and has the same origin in us as in brutes, viz., the dust of the earth; for it is not said, God formed the body of man of the dust of the earth, but God formed man, that is, the whole man, the breath of life excepted, of the dust of the earth. We will, therefore, style the first part of the general doctrine of the human soul the doctrine of the inspired substance, and the other part the doctrine of the sensitive or produced soul. But as we are here treating wholly of philosophy, we would not have borrowed this division from divinity, had it

not also agreed with the principles of philosophy. For there are many excellences of the human soul above the souls of brutes, manifest even to those who philosophize only according to sense. And wherever so many and such great excellences are found, a specific difference should always be made. We do not, therefore, approve that confused and promiscuous manner of the philosophers in treating the functions of the soul, as if the soul of man differed in degree rather than species from the soul of brutes, as the sun differs from the stars, or gold from other metals."

~ Sir Francis Bacon, *The Advancement of Learning*, Fourth Book, ch. 3

According to and based on the above interpretation, it could be said that our eternal godly, rational, and moral nature is three, as per our earlier remarks on threeness, while this, the (more) material, world is something more like four or partakes of *fourness*, as in earth, air, fire, and water. It is perhaps this numerical discrepancy that ultimately makes it impossible to survive very long in this world without the presence of divinity. What is unusual and interesting is the notion suggested or posited that we have an existence separate from this world in God or if you prefer, true Spirit (that is Spirit which empowers the force of threeness discussed before) that is eternal -- but this eternity is quite different from endless time or interminable duration as we might conceive of it in *this* (the material) world. For eternity in this world would seem to be of multiples (based on our sense of time); whereas with God eternity is One (yet whom we know by three.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is the difference between a prophet and king? The sagacity and measure of concern for what is right required of a prophet cannot be so easily imitated. A king or worldly ruler, by comparison, is more readily feigned and substituted for. A prophet then, compared to a king, is the true leader among the leaders of a community, and this is why, in the preponderance of instances, devils and angels have orders to persecute and or murder them much more frequently than kings.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who does the press or else the government say is *always* causing trouble? Of course, they don't actually say anyone is *always* causing trouble. Rather, what they do is they report instances when such and such does, or warn against future occasions when they might. Now these Hell spirit people (I write of) really do make it their business to cause society trouble *all the time*, and are *always* (to some greater or lesser degree depending on the times) and deliberately causing trouble -- 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. Naturally, little or nothing is said about this, and it is otherwise tacitly assumed that it is up to God to police them in any case.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Previously among these postings, I have written that there is nothing inherently divine about the number three. But here I think I may have to retract or at least qualify this a bit. The number three is no more divine *as a number* than any other number, true. Yet there is an inducer, creator or bringer about of a certain quality, property, force, or effect that requires the form of (the number) three. Yet it is not three itself that makes that quality, etc. a power, but someone or something else, such that threeness really only has meaning when a special context is provided for it. So, to illustrate, three notes is both the simplest and most complex kind of harmony -- because if four then harmony has something added to it. If only two notes it seems to fall too short of the complexity necessary for basic harmony. In the case of religion, we see the Trinity in Hinduism and Christianity, and though different both are very similar in that the three godheads are doors, avenues and manifestations to the One -- since there could not be one or a single door to the One; for otherwise that door would already be the One. If there were two intercessors with the One, again, there would seem to be an apparent *lack* or deficiency present and this for a reason similar to the case of two notes falling short of a proper harmony. While I can't say I am in a position yet to explain and account for why all this is so, it is at least possible to begin to try and describe it.

Other important instances where threeness is present and could be considered an intrinsic component:

- Tiers of a syllogism: major premise, minor premise, conclusion
- Three basic types of syllogism: hypothetical, disjunctive, and categorical
- Thesis-Antithesis-Synthesis
- The triangle is the first closed geometrical figure made up of straight lines.
- Three primary colors
- Emotion-Thought-Spirit (as fundamental bases of belief and judgment)
- Proton-Electron-Neutron

A case and example like "the earth is the third planet from the sun," however, would not be included in the above list because we have no known reason for assuming the earth might not otherwise have been the second or fourth planet (etc.) from the sun.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A major part of *the* problem is how common it is that (regular) people will see autocratic and fascistic spirit people as divine, all powerful, and superior beings. Yet those who insist on viewing such spirit people this way are simply not thinking rationally. What I suppose is hard for some to grasp in addressing this topic is the question of the possible origin of the kinds of powers tyrannical and gangster spirit people can display and exhibit -- including imperturbable zeal and determination in what they are about (going on for years on end like that), predictions made years in advance of something taking place, *deja vu*, reading your thoughts as you think them, being able to mysteriously and powerfully manipulate different parts of one's anatomy and physiology *from within*, command animals, even cause earthquakes or change the weather under some circumstances. But what isn't appreciated is that these kinds of things can be brought about mechanically and by method -- without any recourse to mysticism or divinity or such. Moreover, many of these marvels, particularly those of a psychological character, can be accomplished by means of a sly and patient trick -- just ask David Copperfield or Blackstone Jr. In turn, how much are matters helped when those who are in stupefied awe of such spirit people as a matter of course don't stop to consider for very long or hard what might be the latter's weaknesses, frailties, and shortcomings?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you don't want to go to Hell then why don't you stand up and speak out against it (including falsehood, deception, and mendacity which are the foundation of Hell)?

"Because someone else will do it for me if that needs to be done."

Some will mock or deride the thought of their being a literal Hell in the first place. Yet I myself know from brutal first hand experience that there are criminal spirit people who are fully capable of torturing someone physically and emotionally for years on end without a day's respite for the victim.

"Well, if there are actually people like that then I will watch their movies and television, otherwise cooperate with them, and then they won't hurt me."

You will cooperate with such people even if that means, say, selling out and betraying your country?

"My country can't defend me against them, so what choice do I have?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A significant source of some of my knowledge of rarities, unusual and lesser known rock and roll hits is a local guitarist, at least at one time part of a performing band, that I knew years back -- but who, as with

many others in the past ten or so years, I have lost contact with. Every now and then I recall one or other of the songs he turned me on to, and here's one such (and for those of you who are not already familiar with it) -- Steve Winwood and Traffic's "Paper Sun" by way of amazon.com .mp3 downloads.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



An artist's rendering of a prehistoric carboniferous forest.

Just prior to the Age of the dinosaurs there was the *Carboniferous period* (a phase of the Paleozoic Era) that lasted from 359 to 299 million years ago (I can see I am dating some of you who are only from the Eocene Epoch or later.) Among the things I find especially interesting about it is that very much of the vegetation of that time consisted of club mosses and ferns, including tree sized plants with fern like leaves. And the only animal life we know of (essentially) from that span were some fish, marine invertebrates, and giant insects, the latter measuring from inches to feet. And to think it went on for some 50 odd million years like this before other forms of life began evolving and developing! Makes one wonder what was going on all that lengthy interval. The Wikipedia on this score speaks of there having been "glaciation, low sea level and mountain building; a minor marine extinction event occurred in the middle of the period."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Making allowance that the sound quality of this YouTube transfer leaves something to be desired (you will want to turn down the volume a bit to clear the background distortion), and which of course has nothing to do with the performance, this is a pretty good song you have to admit. Certainly, got me going (once again and as it has in the past.)

See: [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aWU8XWksg\\_0](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aWU8XWksg_0)

["John Denver – Rocky Mountain High"]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I had wanted to continue work on my Mabel Normand Source Book update this morning. But I was up all night thanks to these people, and they got me fairly annoyed, so I found myself distracting myself by playing with the website instead. Here then in pursuance of and from YouTube is the opening song for "Gigantor." Uncannily prophetic in its way of things to come, wasn't it?

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZlWaTAZUxUQ>

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*"Sturmtruppe geht unter Gas vor" (1924) by Otto Dix.*

Before tanks came into their own there was the *Stosstruppen*. They were just about as effective, but far harder to keep supplied in the breakout than armored vehicles.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If they can take real value from us and exchange it for their rubbish and trinkets -- well, of course, why wouldn't they?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When someone says this or that is not to be done on the Sabbath, the gospels enjoin us to ask -- who is this that says such a thing? Is their judgment just and sound?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the thought of angels or devils still frightens you it is because you persist in being either childish or stupid.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To me the most distressing thing about life is that someone can be so helpless and innocent and still end up a victim of the most horrible and sadistic kind of monster imaginable. Probably the primary reason for this being the case is that rather than being ruled by truth and reason here, we are too often influenced and presided over by falsehood and unreason from beyond.

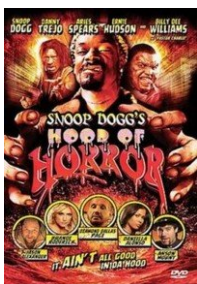
~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though I have seen magnificent visions produced by spirit people that would rival a great painting, I have yet to witness anything faintly resembling magnificent from them when it comes to character and integrity. Think then how dangerous they must be when so many will think nothing of the latter but everything of the former!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The New Face of Terror*





Granted I haven't actually seen it, but here, you see, now we are starting to get some place.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"That's My Boy!"



Oh well, at least *somebody* these days gets to live and follow their dream.

Note. Just in case anyone wondered, "That's My Boy" is actually and probably my favorite Jerry Lewis movie, but that has nothing to do with the above of course.

Later Note. Two thoughts occurred to me after posting the above. The first, doesn't the one in blue and the other in red look like Eric Idle and John Cleese respectively? Second, wouldn't it help if we had people like this on *our side* in the war against Ben Ladin and those people in Afghanistan? Then after we're threw with them, those drug lords or other in South America? Perhaps after that, etc.?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Or here's another way of looking at it. This ghoulish magician is in his way a kind of spoiled rich kid, as is "Speelburg" his "other half." Now both place their hope in this Heaven of their father's with the idea that "daddy will pay for it," i.e. the vandalism and damage they do. (Similarly, they will see that an object of their criminal activity possesses or has of late received such and such a good from somewhere, somewhere. This good then is suggested as obvious part of the remuneration they are entitled to in consequence of the demonists tormenting and or pilfering them.) What one then needs to do is say indeed yes, daddy *will* pay for it and pay for it big time. At the same time one should reject this hope and Heaven *of theirs*, as far as you are concerned, as being worthless and of no interest to you. For much of what I see going on with these people is that they rob and take advantage but in such a way that a given victim is supposed to think he or she will be compensated for their being abused and imposed upon. Don't buy it. Insist that they are cheating and, further, do not really have the goods to justify or excuse the forced exchange. In my own situation, some were led to believe that I was being done a big favor by having these spirit people come my way. As a matter of fact, on one occasion Dolby Surround Sound said he had *chose me* -- as if this were a great honor! Believe me folks, not only is this no honor to as he made it sound, on the contrary I would kill these people at the first opportunity I could. Yet it is this false pretext of benevolence that has been used to very

palpably usurp and annul public law in their favor and private interest -- while leaving me unshielded in my most fundamental human rights and civil liberties. I wouldn't put up with it, and if I can help it don't.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Olympic

What do I care if I die
Since they are
As much as Death to me;
And rather than go on
Dissecting pain,
Set myself free again?
Ah but Life's not mine to lose;
Life's not merely ours.
And promises and oaths
Command our destiny
When reason becomes an arctic waste
And thought cold consolation.
Drive on then, drive on,
Determination
Lifted from within,
And fly me the miles toward dawn.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When is reason not reason, law not law, science not science, freedom not freedom, truth not truth? When spirit people can be brought into to deceive, manipulate, frighten, bully, and cheat regular people on all these scores. For years now I have had these spirit people trying to get me to blame regular people for the wrong that is and has been taking place. But I am not stupid. While there are certainly a number of regular people who can be deemed culpable either for being either irresponsible and or criminal, their blame, in my view, is trivial compared to that of meddling and over-lording spirit people -- and it is these criminal spirit people, if anyone, that I would like to get at and retaliate against more than anyone else. Because, again, if reason, law, science, or truth do not function societally as overriding principles the fault lies mostly with them, and if we seek as society to regain our God and Nature bestowed dignity and intellectual independence what choice is there but to eliminate and destroy these criminal spirit people -- or else, at least, make plans at this stage for one day doing so? This may, understandably, sound like an extreme or harsh thing to say, but what other choice is there? This is the only sort of attitude and policy they will answer to and respect. At the same time, if you go along with or remain indifferent to their presumption of governing us, all that is left for you is to become their slave. There is no third way.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

At the time a few years back that I posted at this website my imagined "Beggar's (rock) Opera," or do-it-yourself "Moulin Rouge," the amazon.com .mp3 downloads were not yet in existence. At present of course they not only are but they also include each and all of the songs I had selected. Here then they are with the direct links to individual songs:

1. ["Rope Ladder to the Moon" -- Jack Bruce](#)
2. ["Can't Find My Way Home" -- Steve Winwood, Blind Faith](#)
3. ["If You Leave Me Now" -- Pete Cetera, Chicago](#)
4. ["Castles in the Air" -- Don McLean](#)
5. ["Dust in the Wind" -- Kansas](#)
6. ["Space Oddity" -- David Bowie](#)

7. ["Run and Run" -- Psychedelic Furs](#)
8. ["Straight Up" -- Paula Abdul](#)
9. ["Drop Dead Gorgeous" -- Republica](#)
10. ["Better Things" -- The Kinks](#)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In continuation of our sometime oceanic theme of late, I happened to notice, after posting those "Stingray" videos off of YouTube, one such for "Marine Boy." The music, though a little corny, is pretty nice so I thought I would put it up also. Now between "Speed Racer" and "Marine Boy," I'm inclined to think the second was the better series. But both in retrospect were well done for their time, and had some fairly intelligent story lines. Certainly they were light years ahead of the animated shows they make for children these days. *Later Note.* And, as someone mentioned, there is also "Gigantor" with its memorable introduction song.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9HqSkY4vtVY>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

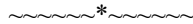
Here from Google Books as a 4th of July present is Joel Barlow's (1754-1812) ode to corn flakes, "Hasty Pudding" (1793). Although mostly intended to be humorous, it succeeds better perhaps I think in retrospect in those parts where seasonal sentiments and timeless human scenes are expressed and rendered; such as this from the end to Canto II.

"Now the strong foliage bears the standards high,
And shoots the tall top-gallants to the sky;
The suckling ears the silken fringes bend,
And pregnant grown, their swelling coats distend;
The loaded stalk, while still the burden grows,
O'erhangs the space that runs between the rows;
High as a hopfield waves the silent grove,
A safe retreat for little thefts of love,
When the pledged roasting-ears invite the maid
To meet her swain beneath the new-form'd shade;
His generous hand unloads the cumbrous hill,
And the green spoils her ready basket fill;
Small compensation for the twofold bliss,
The promised wedding, and the present kiss.

"Slight depredations these; but now the moon
Calls from his hollow trees the sly raccoon;
And while by night he bears his prize away,
The bolder squirrel labours through the day.
Both thieves alike, but provident of time,
A virtue rare, that almost hides their crime.
Then let them steal the little stores they can,
And fill their gran'ries from the toils of man;

"We've one advantage where they take no part--
With all their wiles, they ne'er have found the art
To boil the Hasty Pudding; here we shine
Superior far to tenants of the pine;
This envied boon to man shall still belong,
Unshared by them in substance or in song.

"At last the closing season browns the plain,
And ripe October gathers in the grain;
Deep-loaded carts the spacious cornhouse fill,
The sack distended marches to the mill;
The lab'ring mill beneath the burden groans,
And showers the future pudding from the stones;
Till the glad housewife greets the powder'd gold,
And the new crop exterminates the old."



To resume from my last post and for those who might need some catching up on the topic --

The question might be asked, "What if you are wrong? What if in rejecting these spirit people's Heaven, you are rejecting real Heaven? How can you be so sure you are correct in your assessment?"

In response --

"By their fruits you shall know them." Is real Heaven highly secretive? Does real Heaven act in cooperation with malicious and violent spirit people? Some might answer with respect to the second question -- yes, inasmuch as the God can use or is using the malicious and violent spirit people in order to test, educate, and or punish, it is all right and justifiable for Heaven to cooperate with such people. My own reaction to this is -- how would you know spirit people, such as angels, are actually of Heaven and not a private party presuming to be Heaven, if not one instead impersonating it? Would those disposed to evil be above doing such a thing? Note also, if, say, the devils need to punish me in order to do God's will -- does this mean that any given act of violence or extreme aggression on a devils or criminals part is automatically an act or extension of God's will? While I can accept this in a very broad, philosophical, grand-scheme-of-things sense; in the individual instance it is very easy to see that to adopt such an explanation makes all crime lawful, and is inherently contradictory, and encourages an attitude of moral indifference -- a policy I submit that is both very impious and irreligious.

And even if we grant that devils are authorized, what are these angels for? To offer one hope and consolation? In my own experience, far from being any hope or consolation, they are mostly, if not always, a kind of torment used to make it seem as if the violence (inflicted by devils and criminals) is legitimate. At the same time, what I have known of (what I consider to be) real hope, real happiness, and real heaven is so infinitely superior to the goodness seeming angels have shown that it is far easier for me to see them as slaves of a tyrant rather persons devoted to higher goodness. And what is higher goodness if not higher character, including honesty and accountability?

As a practical matter, lording spirit people would like to represent higher authority and goodness and yet in their conduct they are childish, cowardly, interminably arrogant, pushy, abusive, callous, cheaters, bullies, hypocritical, irresponsible and disregarding of any earthly human authority; even if that human authority is polite, honest, fair, and reasonable. At the same time they turn away from openness and candor, they rely on fear, violence, magic tricks, and manipulating feelings and the senses (without appealing to honest reason) to have their way. Is this Heaven? Does this reflect higher goodness? And if it is questionable whether their conduct reflects higher goodness then is it not also questionable and in doubt whether they represent real Heaven? And if there is doubt and uncertainty, how is such to be resolved without open and forthright parlanche? And yet, again, such are forbid! So what kind of sense then is it to think of such people as being of Heaven?

This is not at all to suggest that there are no Heavenly spirit people or that such do not exist. Rather, all I'm averring is that even if a given spirit person or angel *seems* Heavenly, it does not necessarily follow that they are veritably so. "Judge not by appearances but by the truth." Only by means of honest rational

analysis is one in a position to possibly tell the difference. And again, if spirit people forbid these, what then does that say about their credibility?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is a point I casually take for granted, and yet perhaps it would be a good idea to try and explain it again to some. As is not untypical of me, I will speak broadly and generally without necessarily attempting to exhaust all significant aspects of the subject; in other words, I will present the notion in a manner so that hopefully at least some readers will get the basic idea.

There can be said to be certain kinds of higher ideality, i.e., peoples visions, visualized and felt higher truths, aspirations, goals, intimations, imaginings, fancies, and these depending on the person and culture can take on various forms. Now with respect to higher ideality and the issue of spirit people (such as I often address at this website), there are at least two major idealities contending politically between regular people -- a.) higher ideality based on truth and right reason and just sentiment, and b.) higher ideality as presented by puissant and lording spirit people. The question then becomes -- which of the two is better? Which of the two is both the most proper and most desirable vision for regular people to prefer? The answer for me to this question is quite simple. The Heaven of trouble making spirit people, taken all in all and given certain qualifications (such as our pitying and making allowance for the slaves, captives and zombies among them; and yes they have a nice gold coin; and yes, they have some nice lighting and furniture, etc.) is really and mostly a lot of trash. The vision of happiness, love, and peace found in true (and honest) religion, true philosophy, true reason, on the other hand, far exceeds the ethereal deceptions, misrepresentations, and specious, albeit subtle, allures of the former -- so much so that, as I said, I previously would hardly otherwise have thought it further worth mentioning. But just in case...

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As we have expounded on here before, those who will not uphold honesty and reason either do not think all that much to begin with and or effectively bow down to the authority of ghosts (and or these ghosts' earthly representatives.) This phenomena and problem is by no means unique to our own time; only in about the last three or so decades it has gone from being a frequent or common sickness to something more like an rampant plague and epidemic. And inasmuch as Hell is and has gone more public it affords us the opportunity to see more clearly what they seek to encourage and how they operate.

One alarming characteristic of Hell doctrine that has revealed itself more pronouncedly is that of getting people to sacrifice or scapegoat someone else who is more or less innocent. As if by persuading others to betray or sacrifice another (who is more or less innocent) they can consider themselves as making very significant headway in bringing those accomplices into Hell's fold. Exactly why this is so is perhaps not so readily or entirely obvious. I suppose one explanation is that having others betray an innocent, or someone(s) more or less innocent, is in certain circumstances both not so hard to effect; at the same time a person is got to do something that shows a flagrant disregard for equal justice and fairness. And if a person rejects the notions of equal justice and fairness it all the more qualifies and prepares them as a citizen of Hell; where equal justice and fairness are not anything to be taken very seriously.

It is also correct to say Hell endeavors to create the idea that society *must* have its guilty people; indeed, to participate in society one must be prepared to consciously and overtly do the wrong thing -- and for the sake of doing the wrong thing (as much as any other reason.) Many of films and television shows of the last 20 years exhibit an unabashed desire to corrupt and have people not only think lightly of wrong doing but see it as fashionable -- e.g. rabid gambling, reckless adultery, prurient sex, even murder. This, among other things, serves to remind us that evil needs to be sold to people. And these Hell spirit people know full well one lesser kind of evil, cleverly manipulated, can trigger another and worse evil; indeed, there are experienced veterans among them who have these kinds of things mapped out with shrewd behavioral precision.

Again, not infrequently in our day is it the case that spirit people end up ruling in a community where honesty and reason don't rule. In turn, regular people's capacity to reason then is pushed over to a subsidiary and secondary role. Under such an order, the best and the brightest are spirit people who dwell (mostly) in the shadows (and not any of the regular people.) It is they who become the true rulers. And their regular people followers in turn progressively take on subordinate and junior roles in the scientific, religious, and intellectual scheme of things. Professions, vocations, schools, and institutions in this way are effectively usurped and "toy" or "play" versions of these and which answer to the needs of the spirit people are installed in their place; with truth and integrity invariably and usually (though not always -- appearances do after all count for something) made a mockery and travesty of, and the "pro" made occupied with petty concerns, assigned useless activity, or worse. Once neutralized this way, the devil more easily finds work for idle hands (such as wars, etc.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is evil powerful? Is this a silly or obvious question? For many the answer is an emphatic: yes, evil is powerful. Indeed, for such it is the *most* powerful force, and it takes a philosopher to try and get people to even consider the alternative. And who is willing to discuss evil openly, rationally, and objectively? Few or none. And yet evil is most a threat when people come to believe or speak as if there is no such thing as serious evil.

When things are bad one needs most to be concerned about what is the worst problem. For most often, if not everywhere and always, it is the case that if the worst problem is not addressed it means little to attempt to combat or cure lesser ills. It of course never ceases to irk and irritate me then how people can worry and complain about this or that being a serious problem yet not address at all the issue of spirit people from whom worst evil comes. If there are after all spirit people instigating problems, what sense does it make then to go pointing the finger at some secondary or tertiary cause?

And who are the majority of the blessings of this world intended for? Some churlish oaf who *does things to people*? Some mastermind of evil? Sounds absurd to think. Yet if not these, who? So how much sense does it make to award the greatest material wealth and power a nation has to offer to largely anonymous, dishonest, ruthless criminals who tell us honesty and reason will not work? And yet is it not these latter by and large who are more materially enriched than any other kind of person?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And some of you will by now, if not long ago, have figured out that it is one of Hell's foremost strategies to sideline, if not assassinate, the worthy, honest, and just while empowering and raising in importance the false, timid and incompetent; silencing and punishing merit while honoring and rewarding treason - and all this in the name of promoting the public good!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Can one fight Hell? If they are a group perhaps not. But man for man, a single intelligent and brave enough person can take on one and more of them easily.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For those of you who might have ancestors or relatives who first came to the United States via Ellis Island, there is a useful site at <http://www.ellislandrecords.org/> that provides some pertinent information and documentation. To give you two examples in the case of my own family -- my great-grandfather on my mother's side (i.e. her father's father) was Wancas (actually Vincus) Blazis. His data is as follows:

Ethnicity: Russian (actually Lithuanian, Lithuania at that time was part of Russia)

Last Place of residence: Fhotts

Date of Arrival: June 17, 1903

Age at arrival: 18

Port of Departure: Glasgow

Ship of Travel: *Mongolian*



Regarding the *Mongolian* the website states:

Built by D. and W. Henderson and Co. Ltd, Glasgow, Scotland, 1891. 4,837 gross tons; 400 (bp) feet long; 45 feet wide. Steam triple expansion engine, single screw. Service speed 13.5 knots. 1,180 passengers (100 first class, 80 second class, 1,000 third class).

Built for Allan State Line, British flag in 1891 and named *Mongolian*. Glasgow-Montreal and Glasgow-New York Service. Torpedoed and sunk on June 31, 1918.

Now his (later) wife's (my great-grandmother) record's report is thus:

Domizela (Domicella) Baranskas

Ethnicity: Russian, Lithuanian

Last Place of residence: Ilginsk, Russia

Date of Arrival: Sept. 30, 1912

Age at arrival: 16

Port of Departure: Hamburg

Ship of Travel: *Lincoln*



Built by Harland & Wolff Limited, Belfast, Northern Ireland, 1907. 18,168 gross tons; 616 (bp) feet long; 68 feet wide. Steam quadruple expansion engines, twin screw. Service speed 14.5 knots. 1,480 passengers (324 first class, 152 second class, 1,004 third class) One funnel and six masts. Steel hull, four decks and awning deck.

Built for Leyland Line, British flag in 1907 and named *Scotian*. Sold to Hamburg-American Line, German flag, in 1907 and renamed *Berlin*. Renamed *President Lincoln* in 1907. Hamburg-New York Service. Laid up at New York in 1914. Seized by US Government in 1914 and renamed *USS President Lincoln*. Sunk in the Atlantic by a German U-boat on April 31, 1918.



Solid Eternity

There are ways a soul
Knows another soul,
And knows they love them too;
Touching a soulful fineness
That even the most
Keen spying spirit

Cannot scan or read --
Infrequent though they happen.
One day,
Hearing the echo of their presence
In the empty corridor
Of unfamiliarity,
And we learn our felicity
Lay hid all this while unknown
-- but there!
Rare are those
That cause you within to weep;
Grateful then their memory keep,
And before you sigh anymore!

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Paddy Ryan (real name: Earl Patrick Freeman)

I don't know that I have anything so very special to say about locally owned and operated Pacific Northwest professional wrestling except that it is one of those things I miss. Though I do understand there are some new promoters out there endeavoring to revive and carry on past tradition, I am not quite acquainted with what they are doing. Yet if they are acting in that praiseworthy spirit of their predecessors, I for one wish them well.

There were at one time two main televised pro wrestling groups in the region where I live: the one from the Seattle area led by, as I recall, promoter Dean Silverstone, and the bigger and longer enduring Northwest Wrestling that came out of Portland, Oregon headed by Don Owen. These were professional wrestling at their best; really and usually much better than the nationally televised versions; in no small part because they were mom and pop run outfits in comparison with the larger more corporate like organization, say of the WWF. Don't get me wrong. We loved WWF and WCW when they were in their heyday also. But local wrestling had a more spontaneous and casual flavor to it; so that the wrestlers tended to be a bit more individualistic in their acts and personalities. I say "acts" because there is an undeniable comedic quality to good professional wrestling, and the Northwest wrestlers of decades past were some of the best, funniest, and most likable performers we ever enjoyed in this wise. Who that saw them can forget the likes of Lumberjack Luke, the Hell's Angels, Chief Jay Strong Bow, Matti Susuki, Dutch Savage, Playboy Buddy Rose and so many others? A number of them I now learn are gone, including Paddy Ryan, and as of just a year ago Portland referee Sandy Barr. Dean Silverstone I understand now runs a used record store here in Seattle called "Golden Oldies." Oh well, as I heard Dutch Savage say during a broadcast from many years back and which reported the death of ringside commentator Frank Bonnema "The King is dead. Long live the King!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~




Long before the days of the instant replay there was the composite photograph. The above is one such depicting a Harvard versus McGill football match, at Montreal, circa 1875, done by Canadian photographer William Notman (1826-1891). Harvard are the ones in the white caps. If you click on the above picture

[here for the .pdf version click this link: <http://www.musee-mccord.qc.ca/scripts/large.php?accessnumber=II-21493&zoomify=true&Lang=1&imageID=145403>]

it will take you to the website of the McCord Museum, Montreal where you can see the image enlarged and in detail. Although the closest resolution permissible via the site is acceptable, there are printed versions of this photograph where the faces of the players and spectators -- whose pictures Notman took individually in advance -- come out even more clearly.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Security*

No one cares --  
But who then cares  
If no one cares?  
Look in the wrong place,  
You're sure not to find  
What you're seeking.

Then come a sudden mood,  
Come a new circumstance,  
A different time around,  
How well you fare:  
Feet firm on the ground.

As much as are your woes,  
If you knew them  
Your heart would melt  
At others throes.  
Is life a mystery?  
You know it is.  
How could it not be?

And will life always love you  
For better or for worse?  
That's *my* job --  
Your tears to quell,  
Your joy to rehearse.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Gap Band -- music video for "Party Train"

See: <http://search.music.yahoo.com/search/?m=all&p=party+Train>

[*Later Note.* The original video posted here was taken down at YouTube; so that the above is a substitute entered in its place. If interested in downloading the song track, see: <http://search.music.yahoo.com/search/?m=all&p=party+Train>]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Since we had the intro to the "Stingray" TV show posted, I could not resist adding the outro and which has that ever delightful song "Aqua Marina." So, in case you missed it –

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CD96RQ1-wnY>

*Note.* Pretty spirit girls are effectively mute like the character of Marina in "Stingray;" hence this is, among other things, a bit of a jibe on my part at "Spielberg" and his ilk, and who clearly are so very enamored of them. This song and the "Stingray" title track by the Barry Gray Orchestra, incidentally, are available as .mp3 downloads at amazon.com

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Of late, I am continuing to correct and revise my *Mabel Normand Source Book*. As part of which, I just yesterday finished going through my examination of the William Desmond Taylor murder case, and which examination you can download as a .pdf file [here](#). It has been a long while since I went through it, and I must say in recently doing so, and without meaning to boast or be immodest, how very impressed I am at my analysis. Who else and yet has come up with a more cogent and better explanation of the mystery, I'd like to know? And yet since I first published this account, I have yet to hear from anyone in response to it, and, in addition, to this day and for almost a decade now am unable to get in contact with Taylor expert Bruce Long, who has been invaluable in providing me with original material in the course of compiling the MNSB and who earlier I also had been in regular consultation with on the topic of the Taylor case. Bruce, where are you?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The people who most talk about sex are predictably the most inept and immature when it comes to the subject; while their taste in women is invariably as appallingly awful as their manners.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Earlier this bright, slightly breezy, June day, I went to go visit a local garden nursery-plex to take notes and brush up on my horticulture and botany -- the sort of thing poets and would-be poets would be well advised to do every now and then for purposes of keeping up on the diverse kinds of trees, flowers, shrubs, and plant life that there are. While there, I was struck by how very strange and peculiar life in its various forms can be. In particular, I saw some very large, over-sized red, gold and white fish from a foot to two feet in length. In addition to their colorful beauty, I was amazed to discover that they would regularly be at or come to the surface to be not only fed, but petted as well -- just as you would pet a dog or cat. There was also a young boy there who explained them to me, and I found myself being instructed by an eight year old -- which made me feel somewhat like a child myself listening to him; as fish are not something I actually know a whole lot about. "How wondrous creation is!" I thought.

As I reflected on the subject, it seemed to me that life as we know it need not at all have strictly evolved the way it did but that *someone* way, way back when made certain value choices. And for all we know, life in

nature in its different manifestations may have been decided on and spun out by gods (or if you prefer primordial sentient beings), yet gods whom answered and answer to the Great Creator, and that once something comes into being it must live and abide by God's ultimate rules and principles.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sure you want to live in Hobo Heaven. But you are not going to live in Hobo Heaven by leeching on me and mooching off me. So finish up that Claim Jumper, guzzle down that Monster Energy, trim your goatee, and head on down to monster.com to get a job so that then you'll *have* the money to deposit at WaMu and go live at HoJo with in furtherance of your dream.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The film "Blackbeard's Ghost" (1968) starring Dean Jones and Peter Ustinov was actually not among those I saw when growing up, and what memory I do have of it from that time was some sort of advertisement or promo tied in with "Sugar Daddy" or else "Sugar Babies" candies. It just so happened that "Blackbeard's Ghost" was mentioned last evening by goomer ghost, and then out of curiosity I watched some clips of it on YouTube. Sure enough, Ustinov's Blackbeard is indeed a kind of humorous version, loosely drawn, of the ghoulish magician -- at least in certain respects, and the film interestingly has the characters interpret him as a figment of the imagination and, in the case of Dean Jones' character, as someone physically real. As with the ghoulish magician, Blackbeard wants to get people to do the wrong thing with the idea that good will come from it. Of course, in the film the ghost is only as bad as an ordinary pirate; unlike the magician who is (or at least has been) capable of crimes far more heinous and abominable. Like Darren Stevens in "Bewitched," Dean Jones doesn't want to use the ghost's powers to be used to gain him advantage, but as a matter of comedy the ghost goes ahead and does as he pleases instead. And so it is in real life with someone like the ghoulish magician. He can be playful and funny to those who are receptive to him -- but with the difference that the magician is or can be a depraved, sadistic monster like Dracula; whereas here Blackbeard is more of a mischievous teddy bear. All in all and from what I have seen of it, the Disney film, allowing for this difference and a certain amount of comical and fictional license, is a worthwhile and useful presentation of the subject of such spirit people; not least of which in its showing how such a being's reality can be deemed imaginary by most and yet himself be capable of acting very palpably in people's lives.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Many will be understandably frightened at the thought of the insatiable fiendishness and fury of demons. However, it should be pointed out that the reason it seems many so-called demons act the way they do is that they are behaviorally trained to, and apparently part of this training involves their being starved of what they need to remain feeling well; while and as a result they are taught to find their satisfaction in a false substitute. There is little doubt in my mind that their deplorable living condition, and in turn their bad behavior, could be significantly mollified, if not entirely cured, with special drugs and sedatives to calm and relax them. At the same time, it seems to me many of them would voluntarily go on such a medicated regimen if they could but that the politics of their circumstances (if you will) forbids and prevents it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In response to [Bill Griffith's challenge](#) [6/22/08]:

"While I can't be your regular friend, at least do me the honor of being considered that spare radial tire in your life that is there when and if you need it."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Now large crowds were going along with Him; and He turned and said to them, If anyone comes to Me, and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be My disciple.

"Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple.

"For which one of you, when he wants to build a tower, does not first sit down and calculate the cost to see if he has enough to complete it?

"Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation and is not able to finish, all who observe it begin to ridicule him, saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.'

"Or what king, when he sets out to meet another king in battle, will not first sit down and consider whether he is strong enough with ten thousand men to encounter the one coming against him with twenty thousand?

"Or else, while the other is still far away, he sends a delegation and asks for terms of peace.

"So then, none of you can be My disciple who does not give up all his own possessions.

"Therefore, salt is good; but if even salt has become tasteless, with what will it be seasoned?

"It is useless either for the soil or for the manure pile; it is thrown out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

~ Luke 14: 27-35.

The above passage from Luke I think is particularly applicable and relevant to our present situation for a number of reasons, but particularly because it indirectly and by implication gives some indication of what the powers of Hell seek to achieve as part of their program of enslaving people. Among other things, what they essentially seek to do is to recruit followers by providing that follower with what they are led to believe are the necessary requisites of their well being; when in reality what such receives is actually only the illusion of such. The follower then as a result is not in possession of what is needed to properly construct a tower or adequately empower a military force, to use the above gospel's metaphors. Rather he is awarded only enough to get him to think he has all he needs when, of course, in reality he is dreadfully short-changed. Being satisfied in this specious way, he can then be used to attack or protect against Hell's enemies who are not so foolishly taken in.

To better illustrate my meaning, take for example, some of the nouveau rich who have materially profited by Hell's conquests and take-overs of the past decades. In receiving, say, money and social status by cooperating with Hell they have been made to think little of betraying their country and fundamental principles of freedom and equality before the law which their country has hitherto stood for; and so have sold these out in behalf of what they think is their own better self-interest. But in permitting, say, human rights, free speech, honest rational discourse, fair competition, and basic civil liberties to be degraded and truncated by betraying or abandoning them, they help to impoverish the very society in which they live; selling their own dignity and freedom for a false dignity and a false freedom. In further consequence of which, far from strengthening, they weaken their capacity to live a full and meaningful life, and, meanwhile, are themselves used as pawns against those who *would* stand for and maintain basic freedoms. "Let him who has ears hear!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The downfall of the lunatics" -- this phrase has a nice sounding ring to it, don't you think? Oh well, I do. In any case, think positive.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The more I have had time to come to know and deal with them, the more appalled and outraged I am at the notion that spirit people are somehow the standard of divine or higher goodness. In all my life, I've known of no regular (i.e., flesh and blood people) who are anywhere near so bad as the worst spirit people I have encountered. At the same time, the good that has come from spirit people has usually been so very rare or trivial as to be, all in all and by comparison, hardly worth mentioning. Now all this may have nothing to do (as such) with the nature of spirit people themselves but is simply a result of the governance and order of things under which they operate. I am then not, nor wish to be, disposed to be inherently biased or prejudice against spirit people. Even so, when I find myself reflecting on what is the cause of what is most

wrong in the world I invariably find the answer to that question to be the worser spirit people. And yet after all these many years, I can find no one who is willing to discuss them scientifically. This is not, by any means, to say there are no such; only that for one reason or another I am or have been separated from them by circumstances. Yet if the worst evil originates with spirit people as I propose then how can humanity afford to remain silent on the subject? Is not this fear and reticence to address these "other worldly" gangsters and criminals objectively, rationally, and scientifically in its way the ultimate source of all or at least most of our most serious problems? While I don't expect anyone to take my word for it that such is the case, this, at any rate, is how I feel about the matter. Some seem to think that it is up to spirit people to police themselves. Yet why should we assume such a thing? Perhaps all along it has been regular people's duty to police and keep the worser spirit in check but that most regular people and deceived by spirit people have been too irrational, gullible, and cowardly to do so. If such is the case, it is, needless to say, long over due for this state of things to be reversed and for life to start taking the offensive against the arrogant, destructive and useless dead. But how does one go to fight an enemy -- in fact *the* enemy -- when this enemy cannot even be discussed? This being, as I argue, the case, is it any wonder that this world has witnessed as many heart breaking horrors and tragedies as it has down through history? And what other explanation betters accounts for such taking place than that they were brought about primarily by very bad spirit people permitted to be at large and run riot with only a very few regular persons ever (if ever) even being allowed to speak out against them?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He always seems to do the wrong thing a certain way. Did you ever notice that about him? That's the mental patient for you. That's just the way he is. And that he always acts that way, there is no debate. The only real question is when does he ever mind his own business in the first place?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### [Live and Let Die](#)

Do you realize I been subject to ongoing physical violence, not to mention intentional infliction of severe emotional distress, ever since President Bush's father was President, and without respite for every day, every minute, except times when they don't (at least to my knowledge) attack me while sleeping? They have done and do this using both brain torture radios and witchcraft spirit people, and though I have tried to procure assistance, my efforts have been effectively unsuccessful.

One reason I raise this is that some of my philosophical adversaries seem to think that it is *this* or *that* which terribly bothers and upsets me. Now just use common sense. If you were being physically and emotionally tormented for as long as I have been by the ghoulish magician, goomer ghost (his look-a-like servant), Oaf from Beyond (i.e. the great Dolby Surround-Sound), hell's heavenly angels, and these latter assisted by a crack team of high-tech, covert operatives who as much as I know about them is that they work for some unknown someone called "Speilberg" -- would this not supersede and lessen almost all your other cares? If this then is the case, wherefore then have they went to such prodigious lengths and expense to vex and beleaguer me on some petty level, such as envy, personal embarrassment, or causing sorrow in missing out on desirable, say material, goods and or experiences? All these last *of course* pale into nothing compared to the former.

For me there is no higher good than that of serving who and what is most right and just, seeing to loved ones and humanitarian obligations, fulfilling day to day responsibilities and paying debts, *and* in addition to these -- getting rid of these spirit and so-called (so-called by themselves) "Speilberg" people in my life. This, you see, is far different from how my opponents do it. For their part, they see felicity by and through acting in cooperation with such nefarious characters -- which last, entirely aside from my own situation, are known to have perpetrated the very worst and most unimaginable kinds of crimes. I ask you then, who do you think makes more sense? Yet though I say this, they will still not noften waste my time with petty nonsense as if it was petty nonsense that will undo me.

Oh well, I must, as I have, just get on. But I'll say this much. I think it would make things more interesting if the use of brain torture radios was once and for all prevented, and these damn ghosts put in their place the way they ought to be.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"One morning Colonel [Bentley] Mott, Pershing's liaison officer with Foch, met the generalissimo, since August 6 [1918] a marshal of France, returning from mass in the village church of Bombon. 'As I saluted him he paused as though inviting me to speak, and I ventured the remark that Germany seemed to be getting more than they could stand. He came up close to me, took firm hold on my belt with his left hand, and with his right fist delivered [pantomiming] a punch at my chin, a hook under my ribs, and another drive at my ear; he then shouldered his stick and without a single word marched on to the chateau.'" ~ from *Crisis 1918* by Joseph Gies, p. 256.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This just in, and straight from the proverbial horse's mouth at [http://www.asifa-hollywood.org/2006\\_10\\_01\\_blogarch.html](http://www.asifa-hollywood.org/2006_10_01_blogarch.html)



## ***I KILLED DICK SHAWN***

"I liked Dick Shawn. I thought he was one the funniest and smartest comics of his age. But my actions/words were pretty much responsible for his demise.

"Why the big confession? What does this have to do with animation? Yesterday I unknowingly fought 2 1/2 hours of traffic hell to get to Jerry Beck's *Smokin' Toons* screening at AFI.

"The screening was great but a little short so Jerry ended with the last reel of a 1977 Buffalo Bob failed comeback feature (just acquired by Mark Kausler) made up of lots of [Mr.] Magoo cartoons and B.B. in the same awful shirt singing 30s songs. Very sad. And there he is, Dick Shawn the man I killed, on a psychedelic flashing lighted stage being goofy for the aging second banana of a puppet that is sadly MIA for this film.

"I first met Dick Shawn in 1975 or 1976 when he was putting together his one-man show, the *Second Greatest Entertainer in the Whole Wide World*. Steve Rothman, my best friend from 8th grade and my college roommate, brought Dick to *Florida State* so Dick could put his show together far from the Great White Sharks of the Great White Way.

"I next met Dick when his play was running off Broadway. Steve and I went out to eat with Dick after his successful performance. Dick stood in the drizzle and signed autographics they *pay the bills* before going out for food.

"Dick was a Southern Gentleman [*edit*. Dick was born in Lackawanna, N.Y.] In the middle of Steve's dinner show biz speal Dick looked over and saw that I was being left out of the conversation. He stopped in mid sentence and went into a hippy crazed stream of consciences verbal give-and-take with me that left Steve in the dust. When we were finished crossing the stream of consciences Dick picked up his conversation with Steve at the mid sentence where he had left off. I was impressed.

"In early April 1987 my wife and I went to the *Pasadena Playhouse*, that Steve Rothman had just restored, to see Dick headline back-to-back one-man shows with another, lesser comic. Ruth and I had the best seats in the house and Dick was in great from trying to lead an audience sing along of Gilbert and Sullivan.

"After the first show we all went back stage. Ruth and I were taking Steve and his then wife Alma Martinez (*Under Fire, Born in East LA*) out to celebrate Alma's birthday. Dick said maybe he would come along but backed out when we told him where we were going. *Never'd get back in time for the second show, maybe next time?*

"I told Dick that he did a great job of answering my question. At the end of his performance (the one just finished) Dick had done something that no stand up in his right mind would dare to do. Are there any questions from the audience?

"*What is the meaning of life* I boomed out across the theatre. Dick responded *I know that one, just a minute. I've got the answer and I'm not even going to charge you for it. The meaning of life is . . .* (and Dick fakes a heart attack and falls down dead on the stage)

"April 17th 1987, two weeks later, Dick Shawn was performing at the *University of California at San Diego* with the same stage crew and stage manager when he had a massive heart attack on stage and fell over again seeming to be dead. There was a Doctor in the second row who thought it was part of the act as did the stage manager who came out on stage and then left and then came back. Dick lay there and died while people laughed which is somehow fitting. And my words and his response to my words killed him. *Maybe next time?*"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tUcOaGawIW0>

[“Close Encounters of the Third Kind” scene where Richard Dreyfuss and company witness landing of alien space ship.]

"See then how a billionaire does it" -- I hear someone saying. I don't know. I saw this film when it first came out and without any preconceived prejudices against it. On the contrary, I was led to think here was something new, unusual and exciting, and practically assumed it would be so. Yet subsequent to viewing, it didn't seem to make any sense to me; nor has the passing of time helped any in this regard. What on earth is the director's statement? Is the story this film depicts explicitly a fantasy (with concomitant allegory) or does he perhaps mean literally to suggest there *is* extra-terrestrial life, and, moreover, has reason to believe they may very well look and appear like the ones in this film, i.e. sort of the gray, egg headed, slanty eye-slit type aliens? It is interesting how in the above sequence their own cheery-eerie music-communication effectively silences that of the humans ("It's the first day of school, fellas.") In probably most of his films, someone is invariably being in some way stalked. And here is no exception. In another cut of the film to be found on YouTube, the sequence ends with Richard Dreyfuss -- the character who is stalked beforehand -- going up, alone and by himself, into the space ship and the space ship lifts off -- to? Why does he do this? Where is he going? For just about any other movie, this would be where the story starts and begins. But in this and despite the sumptuous regaling, we are simply left *baffled*. This is not relieved much by the apparently original version where, as I recall, Dreyfuss, rather than being alone, goes up with a group of others -- all dressed in colorful space suits. Oh well, even if it doesn't really make any sense, one can't argue with success. (Your thoughts, Dr. Ruehl?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fhJ-KVwMJTg>

[scene from "Brainstorm" (1983) where Christopher Walken's character hacks his way past Brainstorm Project high security to access a *forbidden* tape.]

~~~~~\*~~~~~



The Alaskan Menace

Any given person is against what is bad, and yet we are far from all being in agreement about evil being a problem. For some evil doesn't exist. For others, evil exists and is a problem, but their ideas as to what is the cause of evil are uncertain, erroneous, or confused. For yet others evil is seen as a positive good; indeed, there are those who make a religion out of supporting and celebrating it.

If we say real evil does indeed exist and it is a problem, do those who complain about what is bad and yet who deny evil's existence make any sense? Speaking for myself, I hardly think so because, for one, if evil exists clearly it can be the cause of various kinds of bad (i.e. the one thing we are all agreed upon is a problem.) Likewise, if we posit there are persons deliberately disposed to evil, and yet we deny such persons exist, than how better able are we to prevent or contend against what's bad? Unless and until then we are prepared to admit to and deal with real evil, our efforts to resist or reduce what is bad are severely weakened and impaired (at least in the long term sense.) And if we say further that there are persons who calculatingly and deliberately pursue a policy of evil, we will find them, I would argue, mostly if not always among spirit persons. And yet acknowledging the scientific and empirical existence of spirit persons is, or at least so it would seem, not the majority view. And, at the same time, if there are actually evilly disposed spirit persons, they will, not surprisingly, do what they can to generally encourage the beliefs that a) there is no evil, b) that spirit persons do not exist, and c) that if evil does exist it is to be found anywhere *but* among spirit people. If then what I have been saying for years now about spirit people has a true basis in fact, then in order to combat both bad *and* evil evilly disposed spirit people must be combated. But if the existence of spirit people is denied then what hope is there is for our own either effectively removing or eliminating bad or evil in any meaningful sense? The answer -- no hope whatsoever, or so at least I think any rational person will find if you consider the matter closely and carefully.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*He* says he doesn't think it proper that we should be able to have a soda and a smoke while we are suffering the cross. We, in turn, counter this by saying that he, for his part, ought to have been sent to the electric chair a long time ago for the many mass murders he's committed. Who then is right?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A word of explanation. It is not so much that these mega-corporation people are greedy that is itself really the problem. It is just that being very greedy is a way of doing the wrong thing that, at least on the surface, seems relatively harmless compared to other forms of wrong doing. So that by being very greedy, they secure the insurance protection made "necessary" by and available from spirit person run organized crime,

and, in addition, don't have to do something else more and worse wrong in order to have and maintain the level of lifestyle and well being that they feel they deserve, require and are entitled to.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Because I always tell myself that I will one of these days, yet never actually get around to doing so, I would like to finally make some comment concerning what *some* of my criteria are for selecting a "Recommendation of the Week." First off, what I try to do is suggest someone or something particularly interesting and very worthwhile that I think most people these either don't know about or else don't think about any longer; at the same time I try to steer clear of something that is already very well known and established as such. As well, that something (including someone) is timely *now* not infrequently enters as a factor.

Of course, not everyone or everything fits into such nice categories, and there will be some items I see as rare which are very familiar to some, and, by the same token, some things which are commonly known about but which seem to me not sufficiently appreciated. As a result, there is a good deal of subjectivity in my choices based on my own perception of things -- which perception, needless to say, is naturally subject to lapses, lacunae, and imperfection. At the same time, and also needless to say, there is much I don't know of, particularly with respect to many foreign peoples and cultures; though as time goes on, I do what I can to try and improve on and remedy this.

My being prompted to make these remarks at present is the recent death of Harvey Korman. Now Mr. Korman was an excellent actor and comedian, and he certainly to my mind qualifies as a *best*. The same is true, by the way, of Vicki Lawrence, herself a very underrated and outstanding talent. But the Carol Burnett Show with which they are most associated is, in my view, already so well known it is something I would be reluctant to recommend -- unless perhaps years from now if I am still posting these recommendations then. A similar thought occurs to me also about "Laugh In;" which when I was a child growing up had a tremendous and good impact on me; even though in "Laugh In's" case and as an adult much of that humor is now mostly *passe*'.

In sum, if I end up leaving out some special favorite of yours in my recommendations, it doesn't necessarily follow that I don't know of or don't like and admire them. True, I *might not*, in a given instance, actually know about them. Or else, I may think they are so famous as to hardly need a plug from me -- though, obviously, I sometimes make exceptions. So while I allow myself a certain amount of latitude in deciding what works for a given week and what doesn't, I otherwise strive to adhere to the aforesaid criteria as my basic guidelines in making the choice.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Isn't it long past the time for the people in Washington to stop bitching about Al-Qaeda and Iran and start talking about Time-Warner and Microsoft (et al.)? Where, after all, are the real terrorists and enemies of America to be found?

If we ask what is the primary reason for the large scale takeovers and relentless centralization of the past decades by such mega companies, is it due to their out-competing and offering the public and consumers better products and services than their 'rivals,' or is it rather due to their being led and directed by the most sophisticated, ruthless, and unscrupulous of all criminals? And with such rampant disregard of anti-trust laws and racketeering statutes was their ever in this nation's entire history such a flagrant and shameless disregard for law and justice on the highest levels of government than what we have seen in this generation? (Of course, in saying all this, I don't blame the aforementioned companies of themselves but rather those who effectively control and operate them.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I can see they are still bumming people out with demonism. Perhaps this will help.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ltv6Kt8M-v4>

["Electric Light Orchestra Turn to stone."]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The seventy returned with joy, saying, 'Lord, even the demons are subject to us because of your name.' And He said to them, 'I have observed Satan falling like lightening from the sky. Behold, I have given you the power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and upon the full force of the enemy, and nothing will injure you. Nevertheless, do not rejoice because the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice because your names are written in heaven.'"

~ Luke 10:17-20

On the surface, what Jesus says hear could seem like something magical, and in a way it perhaps is. It all depends on how you look at it, and this is a good illustration of how the Bible functions as poetry. As well as suggesting something mystical, it also contains a belief that is hard headed and rationally based. The greatest possible power any given spirit person might have over you is that they are more logical and rational. For even if they exceed you in brute strength, reason ultimately is greater than brute strength -- at least in the long run. Now a rational person knowing their kinship with Christ, and which title among others implies *truth* and truthfulness, gives a decided advantage to one's powers of reasoning -- as opposed to one whose premises are fictitious. So if you are dealing with an almighty spirit person and you are full of the truth, and you are rational, they cannot in the long-term sense have any greater power over you than you do over them.

The idea of a Christian is that your love is gold and means something more special than usual. With powerful love, by definition, comes greater and greatest love and ultimately and as a matter of course the most valuable persons, things and experiences. So for instance, if proper Christianity enjoins us to be courageous, truthful, just, forgiving, sincere, self-demanding, patient, and to strive with persistent vigor (by means of faith), and you have a community of people composed largely of such who seek those virtues then that society will prosper and thrive compared to one where they are absent -- unless it is attacked and it is not prepared to meet such an attack. For the latter, courage is obviously much to be valued, and unless one is essentially a passive, unpretentious innocent, there is no one worth the name of good who is not brave also.

All right, but what does it mean then to speak of God with respect to all that is stated above? Well, for starters very much, indeed infinite could and has been said, of course. One good idea is to conceptualize God as this hypothetical person -- say an ideal best friend -- whom you would do right by in any and all circumstances. So that by the standard you treat God can be measured the standard you treat your friends -- and, as a Christian, enemies as well. Like God, you want, by means of love and truth, to save and cherish as many as it is possible for you to do so -- only to save them is to assume they can be, at the very least, suffered and tolerated in a community of honest and rational people. And if we cannot insure that someone is not highly destructive, duplicitous and disregarding of others basic rights than it is that less possible to include or "save" them -- for the obvious reason that they threaten the general harmony a veneration of basic virtue allows.

The war against evil is a war against mind control -- and certain very bad spirit people are what most threaten reason than anyone and anything else. Their leadership is not against reason; on the contrary they know they need to use it to obtain and hold obedience. For if they can threaten a person's capacity to reason, they are that much more able to bend them to their will. The more they can bend to their will; the more powerful they will be, etc. A person then who is more honest and rational has then just what is necessary to thwart any such assaults or attempts on their own freedom. But some spirits can be very scary,

and again we see the need for courage in order to sustain the dedication and resolve necessary to see honesty and reason through.

One of the most wonderful things about a faith like proper Christianity is that it offers rich hope for the innocent and helpless and defenseless victims of evil. The Hell, point of view by contrast, makes no such promise or guarantee; unless perhaps it be a canned and substandard kind of hope and happiness, and which, as a practical matter shows either their indifference or disdain toward the innocent. With Hell you get -- money, women, prestige -- but what are you giving up? You don't get something for nothing you know. What insurance does such a one who willingly agrees to evil have, for example, when it comes to peace, reason, fair competition, justice, free choice, and lasting trustfulness. For them the standard they can expect may easily well vary and differ.

And this is one reason, incidentally, why legal positivism is an inadequate or insufficient theory of jurisprudence. For without truth and honesty there is no there is no law of integrity, and merely doing literally what the code says does not insure that it will not be interpreted to serve criminal interests -- hence, unless there is a spirit of honesty and truth underpinning the law -- something that cannot be forced by edict -- the law can be defeated of its purpose entirely, and there is then no real law but that the tyrant condones. Moreover, to say the law is only particulars is to say it has no spirit, and having no spirit has no intestinal fiber and strength of its own.

Speaking personally, I myself have never been envious of Hell people. Yes I might like this or that they have but do I really want this or that regardless of cost? And if I cannot think straight how can I protect myself from being cheated? So that when I see the good willful and incorrigible wrong-doers have, I cannot fail to be reminded of the exorbitant price they do or will pay. We, for our part, don't wish them bad. We just don't want them forcing themselves on us. They, on the other hand, have in their midst and occupying powerful positions such who would not concede so much to us.

As for some who think to take an imagined third view, how will such withstand either Hell or real Heaven? Even if the latter accept them, what guarantee do they have against someone whose business it is to attempt to enslave theirs and everyone else mind (if they can?) If they will not insist on honesty and reason, and as well be valorous and firm in this, then by our definition they are not in true reality, and therefore run all the greater risk of going the way of Hell's unreality. True, they might conceivably get by being ignored by Hell, but how undisturbed and for how long can their well-being confidentially rely on such a state of things?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*from "Recommendation of the Week" for the week of Sunday, June 8, 2008.*



A tongue-in-cheek reference to the ghoulish magician? -- scene from *"Ciao! Manhattan"*

*Edie: An American Girl* by Jean Stein with George Plimpton.

It's been a long while since I read Jean Stein's account of 60's pop icon and Warholite Edie Sedgwick, yet the story still continues to move as being very sad -- *and*, as well, gives me the creeps. You will understand if you have been following my website long enough that I myself largely ascribe the tragedies which befell Edie and her family to their being stalked, subject to unnatural stresses, and generally under attack by some busy-body spirit person, including and as likely as not some ghoulish magician or someone similar. There

was bio pic made not long ago that, as it turns out and from seeing some excerpts, is apparently not so bad as I would otherwise have assumed it would be. Even so, I would suggest rather sticking with the more direct and true story, and Stein's collection of reminiscences is indubitably the best place to start in that wise. You'll come out of the experience with an education like no other.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



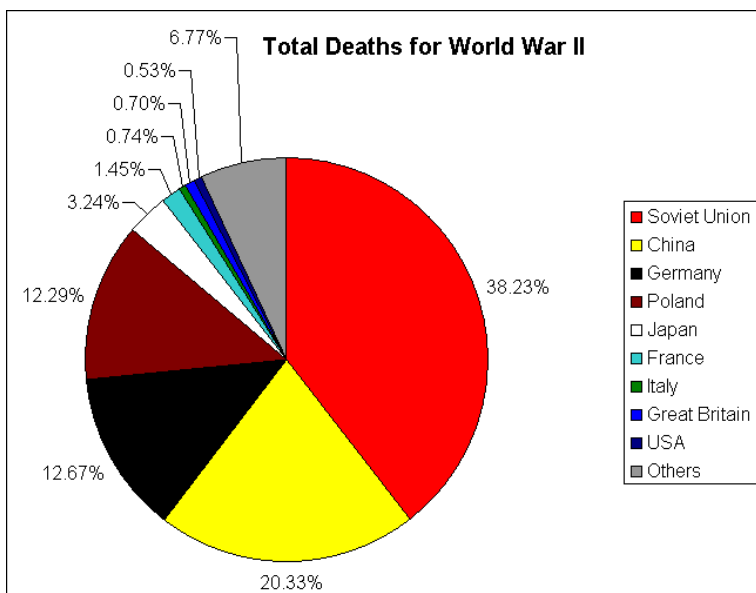
"Flandern" (1918) by Otto Dix, painted 1934-36.

Note the heavenly day-glow -- but is it of heaven or is it of hell?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Look at it this way, if they *are* right then why do they need to censor, lie, dissemble, hide and cheat so much? (I rest my case.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



The above pie chart comes from a very sobering and eye opening web page at:
http://rationalrevolution.net/articles/casualties_of_war.htm (Allow extra time for the page to load as it is very graphics heavy.)

Who on earth could have wanted and sought such a result as these figures and charts show? Why did some nations in the various wars listed suffer so much more than others? These are the kind of questions that need to be asked if one is ever going to begin to make sense of such incomprehensible numbers.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Admittedly the following is very sketchy, yet let's give it an analytical go and see how it flies.

Let X be an honest, decent person  
Y a person who listens to spirit people

and

A = Honest, rational truth, i.e. reality (as best we know it)  
B = Worldly love, honors, and luxuries  
C = Basic material goods

X wants A, B, C.

Y wants B and C does not care about real A, and prompted and directed by spirit people to do so takes in its place spurious A; so that on throwing away real A he is assisted in getting B and C.

X who has been robbed by Y (and the spirit people who assist Y) of B and most of C, has real A -- or at least the potential to realize A as long and as soon as he can get rid of or get away from X. But from where does X expect to obtain B or a proper equivalent of B? From cooperating with spirit people? No, rather he expects to obtain B as a result of faith in God and honest truth; for without A there is no real B. Y, in the final analysis, loses out on not only real A but finally B, and is left only the basics of C. Will then no one have real A and real B in this life? As long as spirit people are allowed to participate and interfere in human affairs it is not or else only hardly possible. The conclusion? Hunt down (or up) and get rid of these meddling, in some instances overlording, spirit people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Now do you see how stupid these things are? Here is an instance, in Washington state, of an environmental awareness program that teams the powers of Hell with the Dept. of Ecology, purportedly for purposes of discouraging those that litter.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Sister Freedom*

At first I wasn't sure  
Who it was you were.  
Then in my mind's sky,  
From afar I spied  
A glistening star,  
And thought  
That's it!  
That's who you are!

*A light from out the blue,  
Lilacs and lilies spring  
Away from you.  
In the hollow of dreams,  
Gold ladders,  
Whistle and bells,  
I'm thinking, longing for you.*

Leading from you,  
Creation's blessed stream  
Shines through.  
And now I see too  
The promise you aspire to,  
Would see that hope realized  
You within me rouse -- the true!  
That spirit which you stir;  
The beacon that is you!

And if tomorrow be anyone's  
Tomorrow will be ours!  
And the fire of valor that died  
Recalled some hurried night;  
Oppression's walls crumble down  
That all may bask in freedom's light.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"All animals are equal but some animals are more equal than others."
~ George Orwell, *Animal Farm*

How does it come about that some are more equal than others? Is it that some are naturally born with advantages that make them superior? That some are artificially born into circumstances of great material and financial wealth? That some can out compete and therefore prevail over and outsell others in the marketplace? None of these, of course, is what he is speaking of -- rather what most makes possible the state of things that he is condemning is *gangsterism*. And while some have or even still do deplore and censure totalitarian regimes of the past, say for instance such as were seen during World War II, many, if not most, who pass for legitimate power today procure that legitimacy and standing not from natural ability, capacity to compete fairly, etc., but rather from acting (whether directly or indirectly) in cooperation with the same (or very like the same) authoritarian spirit people that, in effect, brought about those totalitarian and fascist regimes of the past. For it is such spirit persons that lie at the heart of gangsterism in its most puissant and mighty forms.

Authoritarian spirit people, as we have pointed out previously, do not need to adopt one particular political or ideological doctrine or other in order to persuade. They can, for example, present themselves as pro-religion or anti-religion, pro-progress or anti-progress, pro-science or anti-science, pro-social equity or anti-

social equity; and the specific disguise does not matter as much as does simply intimidating, bamboozling, frightening and fooling people.

So, not surprisingly, some who will or might point to fascists of the 1930's and 40's as instances of barbarism and evil can still and despite such antipathy act in cooperation with such (if not the exact same) autocratic spirit persons that made those fascist regimes, etc. they condemn possible. What only is required to make this happen is for them and the spirit people in question to together adopt a different costume and approach for gaining and holding power than those past discredited empires and rulers.

The key then is these spirit people, and as long as these latter remain undiscussed, unaddressed, and safe from investigation and prosecution, big time gangsters of the past can be rejected while still accepting and embracing the very same power that made them possible. At the same time, the very things necessary to defeat both criminal spirit people and gangsterism, namely honesty and the truth, are outlawed and proscribed -- just as they were in past eras when fascism and totalitarianism in more formal guise overtly dominated. In other words, even though it is, more or less, possible to openly and roundly censure tyrannical regimes and ideologies of bygone times, today's gangsters can avail themselves of the backing of the very same spirit persons (and concomitant "Machiavellian" methods) that brought those now hated regimes of the past to power and prominence in order to make themselves respectable.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"His devil is not only entertaining, he is necessary: 'What would your good be doing if there were no evil, and what would the earth look like if shadows disappeared from it?'"

~ Amazon.com reviewer Mary Park and quoting from *The Master and Margarita* by Mikhail Bulgakov

"Amazing powers of being interesting! Come in amazing powers of being interesting! I'm supposed to be interesting -- do you read me? -- over..."

~ The ghoulish magician

On one level of intelligence, Hell is a joke to be viewed either with pity or derision. At a lesser level they are a theological forced to be reckoned with. Going down even lower, they are someone to be bowed down to. In response to the above quoted Bulgakov statement -- what the character in his book remarks is little better than sheer nonsense, and for a number of reasons; not least of which is that but for evil we would not be bored to begin with; and second, shadows do not necessarily imply or require evil. Remember also, Satan or the devil for all his sometimes cleverness and grandiosity is at bottom a childish person who feels sorry for himself -- why else should he seek to spite others and get revenge as much as he does? For my part, I have come to see him as a sort of personified Disneyland or fantasy world in motion that flies about the sky trying to impress any and every one that will suffer him.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When Angels Hover

When angels hover
Round a steeple,
They are then
What kind of people?

Though gracious --
Meaning well --
What they want
Who can tell?

Do they know
What they're doing?
Is it wisdom
They're pursuing?

Are they free
Goodness to empower?
Or do they serve
A tyrant in a tower?

Who knows?
Who can tell?
Only truth
Breaks such a spell.

But where may truth
Be found?
Clearly for some,
Not on the ground.

And yet could not this plot,
Where tares now grow,
Become a lovely spot
Did someone care to make it so?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oh darkies (i.e. those of the dark forces), how my heart grows weary...!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Having only now discovered that someone has uploaded it (in sections) to YouTube, I thought it would be a propitious opportunity to comment on the little monster men in the ABC Movie of the Week film "Don't Be Afraid of the Dark" (1973), starring Kim Darby, versus goon sprites in real life. Back in the summer of 2000, I went through a period where this magician, among others, sent goon sprites over to my house to cause me trouble. Unlike those in the film (where they are physical in the normal sense), actual goon sprites are little spirit people about a foot and a half tall or smaller; typically they are bald, of grayish-green color with hooked noses. Their bodies otherwise could be described as nude, but you don't really see much in the way of bodily details. Now the film version *is* interesting because it manages to capture the feeling of mischief and menace characteristic of them. Although some spirit people can do things like turn off lights, hit you on the head (say when you are lying in bed -- and it will hurt), they even strangled one of the my cats to death, physically they normally are not very strong. Understand, however, when they act up it is because someone (like the magician) agitates and stirs them up to be that way. If they are not being too provoked, however, they have shown a sense of humor. On one occasion when they were doing things to relentlessly bother me (e.g. throwing witchcraft dirt on my head when I lay in the bathtub) they tried to make it fun -- as though they had nothing against me personally and even sought my approval. But that was relatively unusual, and mostly I found them to be highly aggressive and belligerent. Like spirit people generally, they are noiseless, but if someone like the magician wants you to hear a spirit person (say himself or some other spirit person working for them) they will speak in your head. Though I have been addressed by other little folk in this manner, the goon sprites never actually said anything when they were about -- very unlike the movie. Anyway, here's the final scene from the film, and do know -- *there really are such things!*

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kP9VWomAULk>


~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Straight Talk*

Why the most famous and successful people in the world are people who mind their own business, and that great advantages are to be had by this method and approach experience readily proves. Now what you are doing on the other hand makes no sense whatsoever. A busy body, this sort of character is no good. Not to himself, not to anyone, and the way of demonism, let's face it, is flat out no good. You can't win with demonistic teaching or doctrine. That's all in effect really that needs to be said. You think you know what you are doing, but if devilment truly is necessary in the grand scheme of things then why is it *you* must be the one to ardently shoulder the burden of it all? If wrong of one kind or another must be done, why not let someone else do it? Oh ye of little faith! Do you think I am so stupid as to not see how much you have to cheat for you to have your way? Or how utter indebtedness, insolvency, and desperation as much as anything are what most goad and drive you? I know you are just wasting people's time, and you have been doing this for years. And the simple, plain fact of the matter that is you should really be in the penitentiary, but as it actually is of course you're getting away with murder. Get over it then. All these poor people and animals had to lose their lives because of you; families, friendships and relationships ruined; businesses and institutions dismantled and laid waste. You had your crazy way then all these years, so the least you could do now is move on with your life and let others do the same with theirs. Instead of bothering people why not start up a website of your own where you could tell others all these ridiculous and offensive things you impart to me so regularly? The ghoulishmagician.com where you could let everyone know who you are and what you are supposed to be doing and talking about, share all your gossip, and have your own space to let others hear you (who want to hear you?) Now what on earth is wrong with an idea of *this* kind? Your way, as we said, is just wasting people's time with a lot of nonsense. (Enough already, etc.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You want to see something funny? Check out this banner-heading lifted from www.charlottechurchfan.com. In addition to being a very talented and gifted singer, Ms. Church evidently is a capable comedienne also. (Just thought I'd share for those who might otherwise miss this.)



~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is not technically true that deluded religious and witchcraft people entirely abandon reason. On some level they are capable of thinking rationally, only not very deeply or all that much. How then do they survive, say materially, as well as they do if they are so logically challenged or limited? The answer to this, mostly, is that they listen (whether directly or through the medium of a regular person) to spirit people who reason much better than themselves. Yet, of course, these spirit people seek merely to use them, and to that extent need only to see to their needs the way a livestock keeper sees to the animals of his stockyard. But if the deluded religious, etc. are being treated like cattle why don't they rebel or protest? Because they are not really rational or rational enough to understand what is actually going on to begin with. Honest truth and reason are for all who embrace and accept them. Yet these of whom I speak are encouraged to believe such are only for gods or else are somehow simply futile or impossible (just as the spirit people, or the latter's representatives, told them they were.)

In a way it is amusing or at least ludicrously peculiar how my opponents will suggest that they have solid arguments to justify the position they take. For example, "If the majority of society are going along with the

spirit people's way of doing things then clearly they cannot be wrong -- since to say they are wrong would be to say that they don't mean well and are not essentially good people; when in actual fact we know them to mean well and be essentially decent people, and that they are part of a majority only reinforces the validity of their wisdom." This is just one instance of which we could give several. Of course, on our end of things these kinds of arguments of theirs are full of holes, circular, self-contradictory, and could more or less be easily refuted in and by means of open and honest discussion. Yet open, honest discussion they utterly forbid, and for this reason we subsequently don't trouble ourselves all that much (except when and if odd or unusual opportunities arise) to dissuade them from their folly. Even so, they will typically continue to persist by every now and then throwing one or other of these meretricious proofs of theirs our way (perhaps using "sign language" and or sly implication embedded in carefully placed missives to convey them); as if to show us that they still yet do know what they are talking about -- even though they remain adamant in disallowing real discussion. This last they do, as said, because they trust in spirit people rather than honest truth and reason; which spirit people, at the same time, coach and direct them on how to deal with others more rational than themselves.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The very biggest mistake a person can succumb to is to make too much out of any one thing; for of all topics or subjects the very thing that matters most and above all is *the one*. And when we think of the thousands things that can attach to any one thing then any one can become a thousand things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you were happy and had every thing you wanted and wished for, would you not then feel grateful toward the one or highest good? In fact, would you not be prepared or willing to give your life if need be for what is truly good? You ought to. For what is the purpose of anything ultimately but to proclaim the glory of God and creation? To someone who knows what real happiness is, what else is more important than this? But how to proclaim the glory of God? By giving and real charity, acts of courage and self-sacrifice, praying for peace, songs, seeking honest truth and understanding, enduring with grace and calm as best you can the ills that befall you, and to treat every proud, authoritative spirit person that comes to you as God as actually the Devil.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is easier for most humans to draw devils than it is to draw angels. Yet with animals it's the reverse; for it is far easier to make a dog tame and friendly than to train him to be routinely vicious.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Were I to venture a guess and in my opinion, the three most conspicuous hide outs and shells for big-time, witchcraft based, organized crime, and as far as I can see, are:

- 1) The entertainment, mass media, and communications industries.
- 2) Banking.
- 3) Health care and pharmaceutical companies.

These endeavors have the advantage of not necessarily requiring great imagination or skill in order to fool others that you know what you are doing. In addition, a) sorcery and mind control rely heavily on "entertaining" and dazzling a subject; b) banking, of course, is where greater control of all the money is to be had; and c) outside of war, medicine is the best and most effective way to maim, debilitate, and murder people, and in a manner that can be made to seem perfectly legal.

Software they are not actually so very good at, and the arms and munitions business, due to people's insistence on peace, cannot be quite what it used to in days gone by.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Juvenile Bookshelf

The following are among the "favorite" book titles at the [Book Fair Company](#). My goodness, the imagination and sorts of interest *young people* have these days! Oh well, no doubt publishers have no choice but to set aside any moral or aesthetic reservations they might feel in order meet this unstoppable demand of today's children for all things secret, magical and "chosen."

"Ranger's Apprentice: The Ruins of Gorlan
by John Flanagan

Life in the Kingdom of Araluen has been peaceful, prosperous, and quiet; but inside the castle, Will dreams of danger and adventure: of Knighthood. He is too small to be chosen for battle-school, but a different opportunity arises. Will is apprenticed to Halt, a Ranger, and the two embark on a journey to protect the kingdom from an enemy lurking in the shadows of the outlying mountains. John Flannagan's first installment in the Ranger's Apprentice series is a fast paced fantasy filled with mystery, magic, and imagination.

"Ranger's Apprentice: The Burning Bridge
by John Flanagan

The dark forces of Morgarath are gathering at the edges of Araluen, poised for attack. While Baron Arald's army heads south to defend the pass through the mountains, Will and his friend Horace take a message north. The apprentice Ranger and apprentice Knight encounter more surprises than they bargained for when they reach the Fissure, the deep canyon that makes up the kingdom's northern border. The second book in the Ranger's Apprentice series charges into battle at full tilt. John Flannagan's writing will pull you back into the world of shadows where Rangers rule.

"The Lightning Thief
by Rick Riordan

Meet Percy Jackson; he's your average twelve-year old, aside from his run-ins with mythological creatures from ancient Greece. In *The Lightning Thief*, Percy ventures to Hades and back to clear his name with the Gods on Mount Olympus. There are twists and turns around every corner, and the pages practically turn themselves. Rick Riordan blends Greek mythology with a sense of humor to create a terrific read.

"The Sea of Monsters
by Rick Riordan

Percy Jackson and his friends are back again for more mystery and mythology. This time, camp Half-blood, Percy's summer-camp, is under attack, and there is just one thing that can save the day. Unfortunately, it can only be found deep in the dangerous Sea of Monsters. Rick Riordan does not disappoint with his sequel

to *The Lightning Thief*; *Sea of Monsters* is another dip into the world of Greek mythology with a modern twist.

"Among the Hidden

by Margaret Peterson Haddix

Luke Garner is a typical twelve year old boy with two older brothers. He loves being outside and playing around the yard, but when the trees around the Garner's farm are cleared to build houses, Luke's world is reduced to the small attic room where he must hide out of sight. He is an illegal third child, outlawed by the government to control booming population. If he is discovered, he'll be taken away by the Population police. Luke's only choice is to hide and to be alone; until he finds out that he is not the only Third.

"The Last Book in the Universe

by W. R. Philbrick

Meet Spaz; he is a boy who has never curled up in a comfortable chair to read his favorite book. In fact, there are no books anymore; instead, the people of the future use mind-probes to inject experiences directly into their brains. Spaz can't take the mind-probes because he is allergic to needles, which means his memory is intact. When he meets Ryter, an old man who remembers a time when books and even 'libraries' existed, Spaz sets off on a journey to reach Eden. What he finds is a story.

The Last Book in the Universe is a unique take on the future of humanity; Rodman Philbrick's writing offers both questions and hope.

"City of Ember

by Jeanne DuPrau

Even though the Mayor of Ember claims that nothing is wrong, twelve-year-old Lina Mayfleet and her classmate Doon Harrow have their own suspicions. When the pair discovers that the food supply is low and the generator is failing, all their hope lies in an ancient letter giving mysterious, almost illegible directions and their belief in each other. Can Lina and Doon come up with a plan to save the inhabitants of the underground city of Ember?

With the first book in the Ember Trilogy, Jeanne DuPrau creates a hopeful but intense view of a future where the fate of everyone depends upon the children."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although it is not always practical to be *thoroughly* skeptical (whether in the way of refusing or suspending belief), it is, nonetheless, good advice, perhaps even necessary, to take extra and extended time out every now and then to very consciously and analytically attempt it.

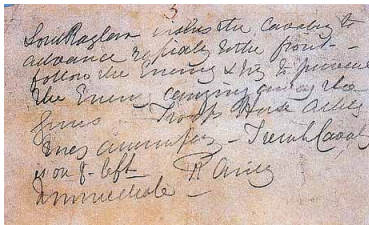
~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here are two old standards I got a special kick out of listening to of late; tunes which are so obvious that perhaps some others also could use being reminded of them.

["Home on the Range" sung by Pete Seeger](#) (amazon.com mp3 download)

["Old Folks at Home" variations performed on the piano by André Benoist, recorded in 1908](#) (.mp3, right click "Save As.." -- if for some reason that doesn't work, try left click)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



**"Lord Raglan wishes the Cavalry to advance rapidly to the Front, follow the Enemy, and try to prevent the Enemy carrying away the Guns. Troop of Horse Artillery may accompany. French cavalry is on your Left. Immediate.(Signed) R Airey"**

It makes for intriguing analysis and edifying mystery to look at and examine the various different interpretations of the Charge of the Light Brigade at the battle of Balaclava, Oct. 25, 1854, and events leading up to -- not least of which and including Tennyson's poem, and the 1936 and 1968 film versions. There is a well done and impressive website that covers the charge at <http://crimeantexts.russianwar.co.uk/about.html> After perusing that, as well as number of similar sites, the conclusion I myself drew was that Raglan was most to blame due to his amorphously written order. He was also very careless in sending hot-head Nolan (or at least overly-warm Nolan); evidently weighing little the effect of the aide's temperament on his transmission of the vague directive; so that we have Raglan/Airey's: "Immediate" + Nolan's: "Attack!" Raglan then seems to have been too distractedly driven by and too given into diverse emotional forces at play, perhaps and including the popular jibe that Lucan should no longer be "Looking on" -- instead of being self-possessed and cogently *commanding* the situation as he should have been.

But what about the charge's significance? I am somewhat dismayed to find the superficial view taken by some British scholars that it was *merely* a mad, suicidal attack. The question, in my opinion, not being quite properly addressed in this regard is how is it possible to persuade someone into a pointless, suicide assault and *with* their consent? Was theirs a conscious choice? Simply a stupid mistake? Were they bewitched into a mistake? Or is there, after all, no choice, because it is death we are dealing with? And this is where Tennyson comes in; since if you read him poetically and literally the charge is a charge into or at death itself. So that metaphorically speaking the poet seeks to impart the idea of the praiseworthiness of the valor someone shows in *charging at* rather than fleeing or attempting to hide from death. The historians then are technically correct about what took place historically, but clearly there is some misapprehension about how the event has or is to be perceived and interpreted in retrospect.

I will possibly speak more at a later time on the two films made concerning the charge. But for the moment, I want to post the final scene (via YouTube) from the 1936 rendition. Now this is of course and mostly very unhistorical. Yet it is very Tennysonian, and it is from that vantage point we should see the event the 1936 movie depicts. Back when I was *much* younger, I recall watching this sequence using an 8mm projector while playing Beethoven's "Wellington's Victory" (Herbert Von Karajan version) on the stereo. (Ahh the days!) But I especially enjoy it now, as you can imagine, because the Surat Khan character reminds me much of the ghoulish magician, even looks like him a little bit; and, in that respect, I like what Errol Flynn does to him at the conclusion. The 1968 go at it is priceless also, but as (by comparison) more actual history, and you can catch the main scenes of which at YouTube by searching them up (it not, regrettably, being possible for me to embed them here also.)

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pXzCOlPHFmc>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In the course of last week (May 11-17, 2008), I had an informal exchange with a relative and from whom I attempted to solicit and obtain assistance with respect to what has now been something like fifteen years of warring with these witchcraft spirit people and the criminals who obey them and carry out their directives. It was during that casual exchange that I made some remarks and responded to some points that I thought

might or would be worthwhile sharing at this website. The following then are some excerpts from my part in that brief correspondence:

[1st letter]

"...The next matter I would discuss is something so strange I am somewhat at a loss as to how to raise it with you. Let me start this then by pointing out two very salient and crucial facts. The first, if a person is not permitted an advocate or attorney to make their case for them no one can be compelled made obligated to listen to them. So if one can deprive another of an attorney they can by that act by itself squelch the other's legal claims. The second point that should be made is that the best way of proving or disproving matters of fact is by bringing in an impartial third party to investigate, compare, and weigh the testimonies and evidence to ascertain the truth. This, naturally, is part of what a court of law is for; but this office can also be done by specially designated or mutually agreed on arbitrators.

"To make a long story short, for the past fifteen years I have been put through some of the most violent invasions and attacks on my person and property; and as I think you could probably surmise, to have to even mention the very fact brings no joy to the imparter of such news. This is all then something I very much would not bother with, but that I am being forced to do so by others who continue to harass and interfere with my health, my communications, my relationships, my work, and finances. Indeed the nature of what has been going on is so bizarre and incredible it would make for some kind of movie, but a movie which if you saw you would think couldn't actually be true..."

"....why I am raising this with you and how you might be of help is that I need a) a lawyer or advocate and or b) an impartial third party inquiry. If what I contend and maintain in my 'Narrative' (see attached in .pdf) is true, the implications are not only considerable to and for me and mine own concerns, but extend to the interest of many others. Indeed, so much so that to hint at what I mean I fear you might think I were exaggerating. However, there are many ways I can independently prove many, if not all, of my claims; only I need some intelligent other others to examine and investigate my story. So far, though I have contacted and tried to contact quite a number of professional people and of diverse callings, I have yet to secure such a person or parties to act in this function. Is it at all possible that you might be able to do this for me? Certainly, I by no means consider you obligated to do so. But I request this as a favor, and from someone who is not only your [relative] but someone who has been put through a most truly unfair and hellish -- if admittedly, on the face of it, fantastic and unusual -- ordeal...."

[2nd letter]

[Responding to their assertion that photographic evidence is needed to prove my case.] "Science is not merely what can be [seen]...On the contrary, science is what can be established by deduction, induction, and process of elimination; which possible or proposed explanation is most consistent with the facts. Very rarely does science consist of what can be readily seen with the eyes; its very character is one based on logic. [The] Senses provide information, but it is logic and its application which assesses those facts and forms the conclusion or else hypothesis.

"My claims can be proven on the basis of science in the above described sense. For example, we take a given claim of mine; we collocate with this claim explanations such as I put forth, and alternative explanations put by others. Such a method requires that those inquiring into what is the true explanation and providing their theories with respect to such be honest. If they are not honest, scientific verification is not possible.

"If in my circumstance when others have rejected my claims, it is my view they have done so out of either ignorance of the facts, illogic, or insincerity towards truth seeking (or some combination of these.) I cannot then not surprisingly make my case to either someone who is willfully blind, illogical, or dishonest.

"It may be that even if you mean well, and I have no reason to assume you don't, the subject I am raising with you respect to my situation you do or would find just too difficult or disturbing to handle. After all, I am dealing with the most violent and vicious kinds of criminals imaginable. And for this reason, I will myself trouble you no further with my situation -- unless, that is, now or later, you know of an impartial attorney, scientist/researcher, or intelligent investigator (from say the news media), who could look at my documents, challenge my claims and interview me with a mind to an honest explanation -- whether my own or someone else's -- of what it is on earth I am talking about. In other words, if you care about the truth, and it is in your power to do so (and granted, I fully realize the latter may not be) -- send someone (or send me to someone) who is willing to investigate my story impartially. As it is, I offhand take it you are in no such

position and so will leave it at that unless there is interest or curiosity on your end.

"Not that I think so lightly of my claims and charges, it is just that I am all too familiar with people's inability to deal either with very serious crime or the occult -- both of which are involved in my story.

"Finally, with respect to the issue of spirit people -- they are just people. 'By their fruits you shall know them' and the same is true of spirit people as it is regular (flesh and blood) people. There is then, from my perspective, no need to get all mystical over them -- they are only as good or bad as their conduct and character show them to be, and magic tricks and wonders are no measure of moral character. Unfortunately, the irrational and ignorant are held spell bound by wonders; hence the power spirit people have and have had over so much of humanity down through the centuries. My take on all this, as I think you can gather, is both novel and revolutionary in its way for many people, and this understandably does not make my task any easier. Yet if the question is one of -- what is the truth? What are the facts? What explanation is most compatible and consistent with the facts -- then making my case is easy. The only hard things to find that are otherwise missing are courage and honesty to deal scientifically with what is actually going on...."

[3rd letter]

"...Say rather the criminal justice system [in its current state] is bought and paid for by the highest bidder, and in point of fact is little better than a sham put on by spineless, incompetent and dishonest individuals of little or no principle. But this problem is hardly unique to lawyers, and many other professions suffer the same sickness. As well, the plain fact is few or no in today's society are capable or prepared to deal with real evil. While those of us who are bold and capable enough to confront it are ostracized or marginalized, these sorts spend their careers putting in bandaids and align their activities with selfish, dishonest interests. "Observe in this regard how criminology is not even treated seriously as science, and the addressing of serious crime problems is not infrequently done on the fly, irrationally and insincerely -- the hitherto inability of professionals from any branch or calling, and all these many years, to even address my very grave charges being at least one obvious case in point. But then this indifference, cowardice, mendacity and incompetence are, naturally, the 'immune deficiency' that permits evil to take place in our midst as much as it does and has in our time in the first place.

"I appreciate your taking time to answer my request, but if in future you do come across a scientist, doctor, attorney, detective, or other honest and credible professional to look into and examine my story, I would, it goes without saying, be most grateful and obliged..."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Most of the time, whether things are faring well or ill, humility is a necessity not an option. Because it shows we are in control of ourselves in the event of good fortune or travails. By the same rule, pride should be the exception rather than the rule; since inevitably there is always someone or something that is greater than ourselves. And when someone or something out of nowhere happens to induce you to be upset, you should avoid this because often times your just being upset is or may be a great deal more harmful to you than the trouble itself. Know yourself, and this means watch and monitor yourself objectively. Everything, no matter how complicated, is a step at a time. But if, even after all of this, you *do* feel you have reached your limit then say -- "This is the end. My only friend the end."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When we ask what might be our monster, we must tread carefully wherever we go, and it should it come as no surprise were we to one day to learn or by some means determine that he had been bred, conditioned and brainwashed into a kind of Janissary, but a Janissary of evil. It is well to be reminded that willful evil can exist in many different states, degrees and forms, and someone like this ghoulish magician does not need to be always so bad as he is or, say, has been on certain more abominable occasions. He can then inhabit different parts of the spectrum of evil without having to plant himself at anyone one setting of the dial necessarily. At the same time, there are probably even as much as a legion in number who have been bred, conditioned, and programmed just like him, and yet these "clones" are so alike that people might be inclined to think there was only one person they were dealing with.

But are they so without excuse? Let's play the devil's advocate for a moment. They can argue that they were and are forced to do the wrong thing through no real fault of their own; seeing how and in advance of their early maturation their ability to decide for themselves was surgically manipulated or their health and functioning so unfairly impaired by others, thus making them not entirely responsible for how they act. This argument is further supported by the fact that not we nor anyone has ever seen it really working for him to begin with; so it is very difficult to see why he would be doing what he does if he were fully making his own choices with respect to his own best interests. Indeed and moreover, he might be said to be more worthy of good and reward because he has been so impaired by others. Not so unpredictably, that he himself has been so imposed upon makes him all the less sympathetic to any and all who are or were not so. And if we tell him he must not listen further to these others who have corrupted him, and must instead behave himself and desist from needlessly harming others -- he says he can't do it.

So you see then, he may very well have a solid argument to excuse himself -- namely, he is a slave in the power of someone else, and from a very earliest age no less. Even so, while this may in the end somehow exculpate him it does not in the least lend itself any appeal or worthwhile advantage to the style and manner of life he leads, and it still never ceases to amaze why they do the wrong thing as much as they do.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *On Overthrowing the Reign of Error*

In my opinion, a person has no right to be cynical about life unless he or she also knows about and is prepared to be critical of authoritarian spirit people. And time and again we find that those most given to cursing or bemoaning life are such as are most in bondage and under the influence of the latter -- who they dare not face, address, or seriously consider as usually the real and originating cause of whatever is actually wrong. Indeed and as is typically the case, such persons are, in fact, hypocrites in the pay of who and what truly make life sick in the first place.

Just look, after all, at what goes on with these domineering and interloping spirit people.

- a. They would like to be involved in the affairs of *this* world while never having to clearly identify themselves or take open responsibility for who they are and what they are doing. (As it is, we are put in a position of having to force them out in this respect.)
- b. It is part of their policy and doctrine to administer what they see as justice and punishment -- including punishment without any regard to justice -- and yet feel themselves entitled to act in secret or hide behind masks in the process.
- c. Contrary to all fundamental principles of law and society, they empower and enrich criminals while attacking those who are honest and desire something like true fairness -- as we see, very tellingly, in the murder and persecution of prophets, philosophers, and saints down through the ages.
- d. They will act as if, by means of their "Heaven," they are a token of hope. But how really and in what way do we know of anyone actually benefiting from this Heaven of theirs? From tale and legend we have heard much, but in actual fact is not their Heaven rather a lure and a dodge rather than real and conspicuous value? Meanwhile, it goes without saying, they are free to avail themselves of real and present value, lives and good in pursuit of their own self-interests.
- e. They more than anyone else set people up against each other, using a divide and conquer approach to further their schemes and empire and which we see carried out for them by criminals that honor themselves with a place among the most very rich and wealthy in society's midst.

Hopefully, as time goes on people will become more informed and wise up to what has been going on for thousands of years and rid us all -- spirit people and regular people alike -- of this plague that accounts for the vaster portion of woe inflicted in and on the denizens of this world. God grant that it may be so!

~~~~~\*~~~~~




Now you see. This is exactly the sort of thing *some* people don't want you to know. See, by means of this scale model, what a puny shrimp great Jupiter is, or a small scrawny ball Saturn, compared to the Sun itself?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Once more briefly --

In ruminating on "Hollywood Babylon" of late, one of the mysteries I was curious to look into was the death of actor George Reeves who played "Superman." One of the first things that struck me was -- why would someone who displayed such an evident sense of responsibility and fondness for children, traits which (I think you will agree) came across very strongly and convincingly in his television appearances, kill himself (thus showing such a rash disregard of such virtue and concerns?) At the same time, no one to this day has come up with what would seem to be a very plausible or substantiated motive for his taking his own life. The answer to the George Reeves mystery to me is very simple. In some way or other he was, for years, being stalked and systematically isolated by a very powerful spirit person -- a spirit person who in some wise tormented him but who also in some way liked him. Some of you who watched "Superman" will perhaps recall a certain creepiness infused in many of the episodes (such as that dealing with the "Mole Men") or suggestions of the supernatural which bespoke something more palpable than mere Hollywood play acting. I did certainly -- and long before ever knowing about spirit people what I do at present. And there are other reasons and possible evidence I could state as well, however, I am not prepared to get into further examination or engage in at length speculation here at the moment.

If Reeves did in fact kill himself, I personally have come to the conclusion that he was pressured using various methods and to an impossible pitch to do so. The only other alternative explanation to this I can think of is that he died in some other way than suicide, but the circumstances of his death were fabricated in order to cover up what actually did happen. While this last might on the surface seem far fetched, bear in mind that these more powerful spirit and witchcraft people if they *really* want a major cover up and distortion of facts -- can get it -- and indeed are fully capable of orchestrating and influencing police and witnesses to such an extent and in a manner not so very different from putting on a wholesale dramatic and or magic show.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To what may the Heaven of spirit people be likened? At worst, it's the facade of or ante-chamber to Hell (much like the billionaire movie career.) At best, it's the other-worldly equivalent of the Dollar Tree. (You spirit people who are actually good will know and understand my meaning.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Pray for peace, and mind your own business" is a good sort of thing to say to an irksome or pestering spirit person. Now this one as mentioned before who takes it upon himself to regularly bother me does what he does because he adopts the idea that he needs and must, in some form or other, hurt someone -- and do so on an uninterrupted and continual basis. Preferably there will be a reason or excuse for hurting them but a

pretext, as such, is not strictly necessary, and what is necessary is the infliction of pain. Reflecting on this, I asked him earlier today if he really needed to go on like this. He knows of and has himself been in on the most horrifying and incomprehensible of crimes down through the centuries. This being the case, why not, I charged, muse and savor the memories of such; rather than get new crimes, outrages, and atrocities a going? If he wants to relive or revive those feelings, why not instead simulate and have someone make him a computer game by which it would be possible to recreate and re-enact those violent, brutal nightmares few others can even think about or contemplate?

In the long run, this is the sort of thing that should be thought of by specialists; namely that these kinds of spirit people are sick people, and the cure for them no doubt and in some measure lies in a medical or therapeutic approach. If they can be healed of their sickness then as a matter of course their recovery will relieve innocent others of the violence that they, meanwhile, foolishly see as a essential to making livable their own unhealthy situation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For this Wednesday, May 7, 2008, the Google/"Quotations Page" quote of the day -- and which I thought worth commenting on -- is:

"There is no greater impotence in all the world like knowing you are right and that the wave of the world is wrong, yet the wave crashes upon you." - Norman Mailer

The cause of and fallacy belying the predicament Mailer describes is the idea that *you* are right. No one is right, as such, except God; and only the truth, as it were, can be considered right. If you are an intelligent person then it is the truth the wave crashes over -- not yourself as such (though presumably you agree with and would stand up for the truth.) In this sense, the truth is the remedy that the world (i.e. the wave) rejects. Yet while we may feel bad that the "world" spurns the truth (and their doing this, in addition, may cause ourselves personal woes or difficulties), ultimate and enduring unhappiness comes from being divorced from the truth and being a slave to an illusion.

So, for instance, in my circumstances though I have been made to suffer in the most appalling kinds of ways -- nonetheless, and despite being situated to be alone as I am by circumstances created for me by others, my greatest grief of an ongoing nature is not so much isolation, rejection, poverty or missing out on nice things that would otherwise most certainly be mine (though these debilities do, of course, pain in their way.) No, the supreme unhappiness in life is these spirit people I write about and, as well, and for me personally, their following me around. And if you grant my assessment to be correct, who then is worse off -- I who am artificially induced to be solitary because I reject these spirit people or someone who is allowed to have wealth, friends, etc. but who obtains these things because they are willing to jettison the truth? I have been alone and beat up for years, and yet aside from losing loved ones, I am a jolly, happy person. My only *real* problem as such is that I can't get rid of these spirit people whom I refuse to appease, accommodate, or compromise with. My opponents on the other hand, have purchased for themselves what they think is peace by going along with such people. Who then is right? Myself who refuses to let go of the truth or someone who betrays and forsakes it in order to buy seeming calm and prosperity from the worst monsters, criminals, counterfeiters, and slavers (as any) the world has ever known? "I know not what course others may take -- but as for me, give me liberty or give me death!" Indeed, it is quite the joke; for while I can endure social loneliness, some poverty and missing out on nice things -- and have done so for many years now -- the very thing I most can't stand is the very thing my opponents assent to (if not embrace) as the means, as they see it, of securing their own peace and material well being. Simultaneously, the very thing that saves and makes lasting -- namely, the truth -- my opponents have sold out and separated themselves from in order to have what they do. And if what I assert and depict here is not true or is not the case, why then should they zealously feel the need to bother *me* who materially and socially speaking has very little, and who at the same time could care less (as such) about *them*?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My goodness, does it ever end? I just now got through reading the biographical entry at Wikipedia for Frank Churchill (born in Maine, by the way), the composer of much of the music for Disney's "Snow White." This is what I found:

"Frank Churchill committed suicide on May 14, 1942 at his ranch north of Los Angeles in Castaic, CA. He is purportedly to have died 'at the piano' of a self inflicted gunshot wound. Although there is some speculation that his suicide was a result of negative discourse with Walt Disney regarding his latest scores for Bambi, it was more likely due to his deep depression and bought [bout] with heavy drinking after the deaths of two of his closest friends and fellow Disney orchestra members who had passed away earlier that year within a month of each other."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Reality Challenged

If doing the wrong thing is acceptable to everyone -- oh sure, he did the wrong thing, all right. If doing the wrong thing is not acceptable -- then, of course, what actually happened was *he was forced into it*. So far this is fairly standard behavior and excuse for many. Yet what finally makes him so utterly insufferable is his putting on airs because he can get these childish and ignorant people to place their trust and confidence in his wisdom -- this, in addition to his coming to me to bum and mooch off of.

Myself? Well, I won't do the wrong thing like so many of the rest; so not only am I cut off from participation but, indeed, must also be punished. Why? Because to not treat me in this manner would be unfair to these others who *did* consent to go along with him (and do the wrong thing a certain way.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Demonism" as a kind of belief is difficult to define because those who, as it were, subscribe to it can be driven by different over-riding motives. Yet no matter how extreme the form it makes itself known, we can identify at least five essential components; so that what can be described as "demonistic," either in the way of belief or actions, will invariably include or be connected to (and to some greater or lesser degree or other):

1. Spirit people being involved with regular people on some direct level, and vice versa.
2. Fear -- the suffering from it and the causing it in others.
3. Deception, counterfeiting, and deep secrecy.
4. The need to hurt someone for the purpose of hurting them.
5. Big money -- because operating successfully so as not to get caught in committing major crimes requires it, and is like lubricant or easy fix-it fluid for them in that way.

The order I place these in is somewhat arbitrary so if we ask the question what motivates a "demonistic" sort of person the answer is not very clear. I think it is also safe to say though that were one of the above listed components removed, demonism -- where found in its more pungent manifestations -- would, in the given circumstance, be effectively defused and disarmed of a strength necessary to both galvanize and maintain the evil "carrying on" in question.

When it comes to the most gruesome and senseless kinds of crimes, such as in the death and aftermath of the death of Marion Parker (also given in error as 'Marian') in Los Angeles in 1927 we see a number of possible motives at play -- not least of which is that such an event can be used to send shock waves through a community; that in turn can make people more malleable to the designs of sophisticated thieves. "Cooperate with us -- or you know what will happen." The girl's father was a banker; so her death might be or have been used to intimidate certain bankers. Interesting also in that case, the killer is reported to have said to his attorneys (according to the Wikipedia article on the crime) "he had killed Marion on the directive of a supernatural being called Providence." So that we see in this strange tragedy any number of

the cross-purposes listed above at work. And if you look at any other graphic and highly sensational murder or murder related case, I have no doubt you will very likely find a similar pattern of such factors at play in explaining what happened.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Now class -- as you know -- Digital's operating system became MS-DOS. Apple's interface became Windows. Lotus spreadsheet became Excel, etc. What then does that make Yahoo? Microsoft meanwhile is using their expertise and success to put out worthy projects and endeavors such as this. (All of which makes me naturally wonder what all this taking over on their part, after all, is for.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Since evidently not enough people can or do want to behave themselves, will someone then please take the next obvious and logical step and establish the Church of Megalomania, aka the Church of the Supreme Ego?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What if (heaven forbid!) the love of your life should one day become indifferent towards or even worse betray you -- what ought you do? The only thing you can do if you are a rational person -- wish them well and, if need be, assist them in whatever it is they want to do.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *Flintstones: The Next Generation*

I read on a message board someone saying that Black people are the propagators of crime more than any others. Leaving aside the obvious gross oversimplification of such a statement, it made me think that Black people are more naturally and instinctually innocent and spontaneous than other younger races. And I think that to the extent they are the progeny of the most ancient of peoples they are closer historically to paradise than other kinds of humanity; and for this reason devils find it both fun and profitable to especially pick on them; so we hear of a number reportedly acting up. But you see, the more informed devils know better, and far from look down on them as somehow inherently inferior envy their celestial heritage.

No, returning to the original question raised -- the most pernicious and baleful source of crime, of course, is big money. This is not to say big money necessarily implies great crime; only that it is *among* big money that you will find the worst source of crime. That these worst of all criminals, and who we see sometimes celebrating, if not inciting, the most savage and vitiating kinds of depravity (as with some of the computer games we looked at earlier) are acting in cooperation with gangster spirit people is, of course, more than evident. And this follows if for no other reason than that the worst gangster spirit people are not going to settle for anything less than the most money. Why should they since, as everyone agrees, there is few or no one to stop or impede their getting more of money and power than anyone else? Put differently, if they employ literal devils, what then materially speaking can be kept from them? Certainly, they can't have quite everything. But on the other hand, when it comes to single parties or families who and how many are in a position to vie with them?

*Later Note.* Not surprisingly, there is an advantage to be had to certain kinds of professional thieves in impersonating the very worst and most vicious kinds of criminals; just as there is advantage to be had, in different circumstances, in impersonating the very best and most virtuous kinds of people. Whatever works at fooling people is all that really matters.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I'll say again what I said before-- if he is so strong and mighty why does he hide? Similarly if he is such a man, why can't he stand up and speak out for the weak and oppressed? The fact is, he is as cruel as he is because he is afraid, and he is afraid for the same reason that he has so much money; namely that he is somebody's monkey on a chain. If this is so, what difference does it make for him to brag about all the women he can have? And if it is the case that he prides himself on the women loving him, what, pray, exactly is it that they love (or is it pity) him for?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Criminology*

We are reckless and this affects our health. And while we don't mean to hurt our health, nevertheless, we show culpability in not guarding ourselves better against such recklessness. Do we not wish to live or is it that we don't care? Either way it translates into what amounts to intentional recklessness that might unintentionally cause us to harm our own health. There may even be cases where extreme reckless might be considered an indirect form of self-murder, but self-murder ironically resulting from over self-medication and or the excessive pursuit of pleasure. Needless to say, demonism, when present in a given form, can potentially inflame such tendencies wildly in a person; usually because some spirit person is inflicting some purposeful pain of one kind or other. If this speculation is correct, what or how much sense does it make to place importance on national health care when clearly most of the medical community is out to lunch completely on who and what is a major contributor and cause of sickness in many people's lives -- perhaps even more so than we can possibly imagine.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What most affects us then is not an existent but the judgment that permits the existent.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Blowin' in the Wind: The answer is the question, *or* the answer is the wind or the Holy Spirit where true reality for us is anyway.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Get off this dice already! You lose. It's over. Face reality. Now pay up what you owe or you don't play anymore. It's that simple.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just for and to clear up the record, the age-old sorcerers actually learned from Disney -- not the other way around. Only what happened later was they managed to inveigle and work their way and their people into his studio, and subsequently took it over.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Observe how as soon as Senator Obama spoke out on behalf of honesty and getting more honesty out of our leaders much of the media suddenly turned virulently against him; reporting him as behind in the polls, while resurrecting and hyping up a tired rehash of the contrived and fairly irrelevant minister scandal.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"It is part of our mercy and beneficence towards the ghoulish magician to permit and sponsor him to carry out the most extreme and aggravated acts of cruelty and torture. Now we realize this imposes a burden and

cost on you the victim. But not to worry! We've taken that all into account. So that for your pains and trouble we promise to compensate and reimburse you with our unmatched heavenly riches, and in a manner that we deem most generous and honorable to yourself." (Go mind your own business.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Nothing *is* but that it is adjudged by someone to be so. Therefore, if you think something exists (or that something is the case) you can preempt or effectively negate its existence (or its being so) by rejecting the judgment that asserts that it exists (and by rejecting as well, if need be, the person making the judgment.) Now with some occurrences, such as immediate and excessive pain, it is not so easy to do this. However, with most everything else and overtime it is very much possible -- so extraordinarily and ineluctably supreme is the power of judgment. Yet what enhances one's power to accept or reject the existence of something is seeing to it that our judgments are sound. And our judgments are sound when we are logically consistent, honest with ourselves, and just towards others. This said, our life and the world around us can otherwise be literally shaped, especially over time, almost as we like by our judging correctly; and, again, we judge correctly when we keep within the bounds of logic, self-honesty, and an attitude of equal fairness towards others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"What about, at last, in the name of not being utterly boring and tiresome? Doesn't *that* mean nothing whatsoever to *you* kind of people?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The more individuals are empowered to become billionaires the poorer *everyone* else becomes (including the billionaire themselves.) Not because being a billionaire is intrinsically destructive; it is rather that spirit people who presently and only are the ones to make it possible for one to be or become a billionaire (in the material sense) *are* very much so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Not infrequently, many will turn away in distaste when the subject of religion comes up. Part of what causes this reaction is that religion (whatever kind you name or choose) has been plagued by the presence of spirit people, in one form or another, down through the ages -- and spirit people, ordinarily speaking, are a witchcraft phenomena. Nor has this been made less difficult or confusing by references to spirit people in sacred texts; in the gospels, for instance, Jesus speaks of "holy angels." What then is going on here?

In the "Wizard of Oz," Glinda asks Dorothy "Are you a good witch or are you a bad witch?" And Dorothy gives the both smart and correct answer by replying "Why, I'm no witch at all!" In the case of spirit people (and unless perhaps you are an impartial, *scientific* investigator) you should shun having anything to do with them *at all*, and regardless of what form they come in -- since, as with witches, there are, *as a practical matter*, no good spirit people; only bad or else dumb (as in "stupid") ones. This is important because knowing this may end up sparing you both Hell and Purgatory. The test of truth as we know it is honesty, right reason, basic morals and justice. The angels such as Jesus speaks of are angels who are of the truth. Were they not of the truth they would not be holy angels, and holy angels only become manifest if the truth is already and clearly present. This means, among other things, that the presence of angels does not of itself or by any means imply the truth. It is the truth that saves -- not angels. In the failure to make this crucial distinction then lies one of the salient difference between life and ruin, and as a general rule one should eschew dealing with any and all spirit people entirely. If God requires or desires that you see holy angels present it will only be in a truthful and honest environment and when you yourself are capable of full truth and honesty. Maimonides was correct then in insisting that such visitations are possible only for prophets. And unless you are a prophet, you should never welcome or tolerate the presence of overtly manifesting spirit people, whether to your naked or your mind's visual eye.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



I have three brothers, and growing up and in the name of individuality we understandably tended to espouse one particular baseball team or other of our own choosing. Now I myself inclined to the Mets and the Baltimore Orioles (I was a stalwart Brooks Robinson fan and I also remember when Mark Belanger came to visit the Rockville Centre Little League to coach us.) But I also liked the Yankees too and was there when Mickey Mantle hit his 500th home run -- though among Yankees stars Mel Stottlemire was the one I most preferred (I remember trying to imitate his elongated wind up); while my younger brother's was Bobby Murcer. Manny's Baseball Land, incidentally, received a fair share of our patronage in those days. Also, our grandfather from Connecticut was very big on baseball, and a couple of times took us to Wilkes Barre to visit briefly one-armed wonder Pete Gray. Well, talk about nostalgia -- how many of you recollect "Record Day" at Yankee Stadium? It just so happens that I have here an .mp3 recording of the "Here Come the Yankees!" theme song. Click [here](#) to download (right click "Save As...")

Later Note. I am partial to James Fenimore Cooper's etymology for the appellation "Yankees" (found in *The Deerslayer*); that is, that it stems from the northeast Native American's "eeng-gees;" which is a corruption of the word "English." Repeated enough times, it soon and with only very slight modification verbally transmutes into "yankees." (Compare also, for instance, the word "Boatswain" becoming "Bosun;" or "Indian" becoming "Injun.") If correct, the name then has as much a Native American as European origin, and in a historically founded sense is an instance of the Indian naming us (who are not actually natives of America in the way Indians are.) The "Jan Kees" (or "John Cheese" in Dutch) interpretation was then, I would think, *found out* as a facetious coincidence by someone afterward.

Correction: Sometime after writing the above, a family member informed me that Pete Gray actually resided in the Hanover section of Nanticoke, PA. -- and not, as previously stated, Wilkes Barre; the latter being where some relatives on my mother's side of the family lived whom we sometimes visited.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*Busted Around Here Since 1898*

It is said they act this way in the interests of the search for deeper knowledge. This is a quite interesting claim to which I taken pronounced exception to and for a variety of reasons. Among which, I told this ghoulish magician that if he knows so much why doesn't he compile and publish a compendium of all the great, timeless, and extensive learning and knowledge that he so prides and vaunts himself on? Perhaps title it the "Encyclopedia Britannica?" He can't do it because the person he answers to wouldn't allow it. And even if they did -- what on earth do you think would come out but (aside from certain technical know-how and artfulness) the most complete conglomeration of obscenity, nonsense and absurdity?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Slavery's Champion

To not esteem and appreciate with fervor the value of freedom and basic rights bespeaks the most feeble and lame minded sort of intelligence. Because (for one) if you are not free you cannot do what you otherwise would be able to do if you were free. Some now, both presently and in ages gone by, have adopted the idea that freedom will come to them if a) they have great material wealth and b) they act in cooperation with the authority of spirit people. Yet were this belief true, King Darius of the Persian Empire might be considered one of the freest and most liberated individuals of all time. We know from contemporary experience that being extremely wealthy in the material sense does not by any means guarantee one the status of being or becoming a truly free man or woman. How many, for example, of the billionaires that there are today can think, speak, and publish freely? Clearly, it is understood that they may have as much wealth as they possess only if they keep silent on certain topics and avoid promoting essential human rights, and fair and equal trade. I will not say that it is utterly impossible for them to speak out on behalf of those ideals in some measure. But if so, only in a limited way and only theoretically speaking (since we are familiar with none that actually do so.) The power they do have is bestowed on them and authorized by spirit people, much like the divine right of kings -- and is not based on justice, right and honest reason, and fair competition. You know full well that were justice, right reason and fair competition the primary grounds and basis of their wealth and power they would never have been permitted to become so very rich. It follows that what makes them rich is a principle that demands the inhuman enslaving of others. They might not desire this to be the case or state of things of themselves, yet nonetheless this is what the spirit people who legitimize and license them to be rich are after, about, and intend.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The earth is you mother. That much is obvious. But who then is your father? According to many primitive and early religions and cosmologies this would be someone from up in the sky. The gospels, interestingly, speak of a person's ultimate father as being either God or, alternatively and otherwise, the Devil -- though the difference to some extent also seems, perhaps paradoxically, to depend on one's choice. The reason for this latitude is evidently based on the idea that God, through his power and mercy, can supersede the Devil's authority and paternity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For the record (my own if no one else's), in my essay "The Critical Mirror" I make reference to a 1930's Warner Bros. cartoon that I didn't know the title of. Well, it just so happened that upon looking, one *very* similar (if not identical) turned up on YouTube. Well, for any who might be interested, here is that latter cartoon. (*Note.* It comes with an extra "rock music" introduction that, of course, is not actually part of the original short, but ends after a few seconds.)

See: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=drcF-ghmR_c

["Hamateur Night"]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who was it that said the first step on the path to being interesting begins with minding one's own business? And, of course, what advice could be more true? Why, if a person's minds their own business people have a better not a worse opinion of them. And he who so acts opens up realms of promise and possibility hitherto undreamt of -- that is, if they but take that necessary step. Nor is minding one's own business nearly so hard and impossible as some seem to imagine. On the contrary, it's easy. Why, anyone can do it - that is, if they but gird their loins, roll up their sleeves and make the appropriate effort.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Depart from me ye unclean spirits!
Depart from me ye Heavenly host!
And while will this cross is borne,
May mine eyes remain fixed
On the prize of ridding us of you
Forever more!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Google "Quotations Page" Quote of the Day for this Monday, April 21, 2008 is:

"I think computer viruses should count as life. I think it says something about human nature that the only form of life we have created so far is purely destructive. We've created life in our own image."  
- Stephen Hawking

And thank *you*, Stephen Hawking.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As time has gone on -- *and under the circumstances* -- I think I have come to like the idea of playing the role of Banquo's ghost. (moo-ha-haha...)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A spirit person told me last night that Alexander burned down Persepolis because it was filled with ghosts. As previously, I don't know myself if the actual claim is true, but if so I understand completely how he must have felt.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The question may be asked what's wrong with throwing tribute to the dark powers on a regular basis, such as people who disfigure themselves or think nothing of frequent mendacity and moral corruption (to cite two sample and isolated examples)? One of the biggest problems with those who bow down to demonism is that you are led to think the world revolves around demonism. But the world only revolves around demonism to the extent people believe it does, and to the extent they feel they *must* be of the world in their lifestyle and thinking.

Yet you see to intelligent people who reject demonism, they can forswear demonism and simply toss it out of their own lives as something that is of no interest to them. For remember, demonism is neither of nature or the truth (or, at best, very little of either nature or the truth); so you see there are ample philosophical grounds for rejecting it as not necessary.

Not so is rejection so easy for those who act submissively toward demonism and demonistic thinking (including consorting or conversing with angels or spirit people for seemingly religious reasons.) For by their permitting themselves to become vassals of such forces they are, in effect, shackling themselves to a great psychological ball and chain -- and which then can be used to torment them if desired or need be.

(While I address the topic more at length in my *New Treatise*, we can add here -- one shouldn't consort or converse with spirit people because a) you don't necessarily know who they are and despite all the persistence, wonders and powers they might manifest; b) their secretive manner reflects falseness rather than openness and forthrightness; c) the devil people, as things stand, control the "airwaves" of who gets in or not; just as television and radio -- and now the internet -- can be so controlled and manipulated, and probably more so.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



I just of late finally had the opportunity of seeing Anthony Newley's "Can Hieronymus Merkin Ever Forget Mercy Humppe and Find True Happiness?" (1969); and while it is chaotic and the continuity of the narrative very flimsy, it is a nonetheless a powerful film that addresses life issues in a very bold, candid and daring way. Some of the nudity, wackiness, and sexual references are a bit overdone, yet it would hardly appeal as a porn film to anyone. Indeed, I would *recommend* "Hiernonymous" for high school kids or older as providing them with a sobering look at the snares and pitfalls of promiscuity. This said and regardless of one's age, it is a disturbing work when all is said and done, and if you do watch it be prepared for that.

On the lighter side, it does have its humorous moments and Milton Berle is funnier than I have ever seen him. Also, Tara Newley has to be one of the cutest babies I ever saw on film.

Roger Ebert's review is fair, and for which see

<http://rogerebert.suntimes.com/apps/pbcs.dll/article?AID=/19690528/REVIEWS/905280301/1023>

To obtain a DVD copy, try <http://5mtl.com/1D/CANHIERONYMUS.htm> -- although be forewarned, the transfer is far from the best. But at least it gives one the chance to view the film. In about a month or so, I will be posting some of the songs from the original soundtrack LP here at this website. Last, and for fun, here is Newley singing "[Something in Your Smile](#)." (2.5 MBs)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

True, sooner or later they will get around to beating you up if you insist on being honest. Yet I ask you, what is more enduring and long lasting than the truth? Fame, money, prestige, are or can all be wonderful. And what substitute, after all, is there for reality and being in reality?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Fear not -- the finest minds in the world are working on this very problem, even as we speak.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"...Before Somebody Drops a House on You" or "Fudd, Sweat and Tears"

As it is every now and then my wont, let me give you an update, in brief, of my situation.

To this day *these* people are both running brain torture radios on me round the clock; while subjecting me regularly to assaults using sprites demons or other form of witchcraft related violence and attacks. This is all the more striking when at the same time, they for years now have had me so situation that my telephone, email and regular mail are so interfered with that I have been rendered almost completely alone, cheated of work and career, and deprived of almost all human social companionship. At the same time, this being for many years now, they consider themselves entitled to great billion dollar fortunes. Now I ask you, is it not the complete height of arrogance that they can swimming in millions and yet simultaneously be leeching and mooching off of me whom they keep materially impoverished?

Although granted it is not the easiest thing to out of hand prove that one's communications are being interfered with, let alone that one is being routinely assailed with brain torture radios and witchcraft related violence, there are a number of points in my behalf on which can be clearly taken and the grounds for such readily demonstrated. The following are some, though by no means all, such.

* With respect to the reckless driving incident from the year 2000 (recounted in my "Narrative"), it is my contention that a spirit person was used to bring about the actual event, and moreover that the ensuing prosecution was orchestrated and manipulated in advance by persons involved with the spirit person who brought the driving incident about -- indeed such were the irregularities of that proceeding it could actually be said the King County Court House was used not only in the obstruction of justice but in the actual perpetration of serious crime. One proof (but not the only) I have of this is that when the reckless driving incident occurred it was claimed I hit a third party vehicle that was occupied with passengers. These passengers subsequently filed a claim with Geico insurance company for damages. It is my challenge that I never hit any such vehicle and that the person who made the insurance claim were such as who were in some way connected with those who set me up to begin with -- as can be revealed by cross-examination of these allegedly injured passengers. If what I argue is true then not only have I been done a gross injustice but it will serve to help prove, as well, that the Seattle court system was actually used and availed of in furtherance of a premeditated and malicious felony.

* Try, in the interest of testing my claims, to send me money, and that is if you can afford it and are so situated, via Pay Pal (see bottom of this web page.) If it is not possible for you to do so, then report this interference to Social Security because interference of my receiving funds goes clearly against Social Security understandable wish that I no longer be a dependent on them if possible.

Now understand, my greatest wish is simply to get assistance so that I am no longer victimized with brain torture radios and witchcraft attacks, and money damages and or vindication are very trifling concerns by comparison. It is my belief, however, that if I can receive money and or secure vindication this will bring pressure on my harassers to lay off and or help ease the extreme pain and difficulty created by these bizarre, hoodlum engendered circumstances. At least if I am relatively poor and alone -- but left in peace -- I can do my work properly. As it is, these gluttons cannot even leave me alone -- and it is this (not lack of receiving money damages, or vindication, or the inability to publicly pursue my work and career as an author) that is not only unconscionable but out and out hellish -- and thus begs a test of and inquiry into the fundamental soundness and integrity of the judicial system as it pertains to my case.

Later Note. With respect to the suggestion (conveyed sincerely or otherwise) that has been made or implied; namely that these crimes done to me (and those which continue to be done to me) can be excused by a promise on behalf of spirit people of a Heavenly reward, my response is this. In order to facilitate and

expedite the settling of this dispute, I am not only happy and willing to hereby waive and forgo such aforesaid Heavenly reward, but indeed (so called) "Speilberg" and the Magician can split what's mine of that remuneration between themselves -- that is, on the condition that they cease intruding on my life and living circumstances as they do and have been doing. (My reasoning, of course, is that such reward promised by or coming from spirit people is of no real value and that to relinquish it, accompanied by such stipulation no less, would not, as far as I am concerned, be really giving up much of anything on my part.)

("I'll get you my pretty! And your little dog too!")

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When we ask what is it that makes something especially good, thinking here particularly (but not exclusively) of works of art and music, it lies in their reflecting or becoming the incarnation of harmony. Harmony in turn is the carefully and successfully weighed combining of opposites or contraries (as, say, by tradition we know by way of Heraclitus, Lao Tze, or Aquinas.) With music, to illustrate, we have opposites in the way of high and low pitch, fast versus slow tempo, loud-beated rhythm and soft foot-counted time, sorrowful versus ecstatic, merry versus somber, major versus minor, long versus short notes, etc. And a similar analysis can be applied to any good, albeit with similar or different groupings of opposites. All of which such manifestations evince the value of opposites in the aiming at and obtaining, and realizing of good.

Now when we say good versus evil then are contraries, and therefore opposites, are not we saying that evil in good? In some instances an obvious evil can be good, as say when some numbers of a species must be eradicated due to reasons of its swarming and thereby becoming a threat to itself and others (though bear in mind, in passing, that the creation of swarms is something rotten spirit people are invariably the real cause of; and rarely or not is it the species itself.) But the very idea of evil of itself is, by definition, contrary to good, and therefore they cannot be viewed as equally good; nor are they considered to be so by the vast majority of people as a practical matter. And yet this said, there is some sense in which the two are co-joined.

The next question is, is such conjunction a necessity? Clearly not because we can see many times in experience where good, in its variegated forms, can be opposite to itself without one of the other contraries actually exhibiting or pertaining to evil. When then is evil necessary? When it is used to get rid of evil. (What makes for the greater or lesser evil I leave here for another occasion.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The only lasting way of getting rid of Mahoney is to get rid of Winchell.

A poor man might justify siphoning or availing himself of goods from a rich man on the basis of need and the rich man's surplus. This argument may or may not have force depending on the particulars of the circumstances and if we are speaking merely of need for food, shelter from weather, or money. These kind of spirit people that I write about operate much on a similar principle, only taken to an acute extreme. And what they will do is leech on a person -- not for merely their goods or their money *per se* -- but for their very person -- seeking to find fulfillment in their own lives by co-existing in personal proximity in another (who does not welcome them.)

In some measure this behavior is brought about through excessive egotism, if not megalomania; because the only spirit people who act this way normally and intentionally are those who manifest such psychological dispositions. This in turn is invariably due to their acting in conjunction with and being under the influence of other very egotistical spirit people more powerful than themselves. So that their need is more voluntary in its way, and thereby more easily averted and less excusable than say a poor man's seeking basic food, shelter, or money.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Regarding the Heaven Sent Devil*

After years ruminating over the matter, I think I have properly arrived at and see more clearly the key, or at least part of the key, necessary for defeating the monster people. One of the arguments they like to use to justify themselves is that they have good to offer in a way that would excuse their evil. So, for instance, they might murder someone and assure that person before hand that they will go to Heaven for their pains. In light of this, what I say to them and propose here is this. Having them around when they have great wealth and power, or having them more than very, very briefly in and around one's life and living circumstances (and allowing for temporary and unavoidable exigency) is entirely and utterly unacceptable. The only reason for enduring criminal and authoritarian spirit people (or their hench people) in the community or in one's own life is for either (1) protecting one's loved one's or similar who are defenseless, or else (2) for purposes of destroying these very same monster people (say, the way a soldier will suffer the enemy but only to defeat them.) Other than for these two reasons, life with these spirit people around is simply not worth living and has no real value.

The alternative to this is to accept spirit people's claim that gross and or repeated gross evil can and should be put up with because the victim will be compensated for their trouble -- say with Heaven or pretty girls or a great fortune, etc. Some of these spirit people evidently will think gross evil doesn't matter (so much as people think) because they have seen it work out well for their victims.

Yet, even so and of course, we respond that it is not for them to decide whether it is all right to, say, murder someone; and that in the final analysis there is no adequate compensation for putting up with their raw evil (and that, after all, is what we are talking about.) Therefore, to have them around for any prolonged amount of time renders life not worth living -- *but that one has loved ones or similar need protecting*. Otherwise, their presence is completely unacceptable.

By denying them this prerogative of excusing their evil on the grounds that the victim(s) can or will be indemnified, we in large measure take the wind and greater force out of their contention. This is not to say a victim of evil can't or won't be compensated. But if they are, such compensation will come from ourselves or clearly and openly recognizable friends who choose to compensate them, or a court of justice's awarding them damages to be paid by the culprit and perpetrators -- and otherwise Frankenstein must leave town or be destroyed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"What the --?"

The following two videos are, more or less, self-explanatory.

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b8Mhtu3xcBg>

["Microsoft Prepares to Go Hostile on Yahoo"]

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RW2BdMv33cE>

["Microsoft" – CEO Steve Balmer on stage going crazy at a Microsoft meeting.]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The truth faith is the faith that is sincere, forthright, and honest. "Anything more or less than this," as the Gospel states, "comes from the evil one."

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Look, once again and for the record, I kicked butt on this ghoulish empire and there is no spirit person I am afraid of facing -- even and including Satan himself; they are such contemptible scoundrels and rascals. But you see and even so, they just continue being able to cheat and get away with murder because they feel sorry for themselves -- and that's how it is. Despite the innumerable affronts and brutal treatment I have suffered and undergone these past (now) decades, my gripe is much more with these spirit people than with any regular people. Although there are regular people who do and have behaved very badly, they really are such vegetables when it comes to being under the influence of spirit people that upon reflection they seem like hypnotized children. And it is no small irony that for all the hype over the years we've heard about the Manson family, these spirit people have no little succeeded by this time into turning a no insignificant portion of society into something like that very clan (as popularized.) So if there was anyone I could have my druthers punishing after all this it is these damn spirit people -- and let everyone else go.

Speaking of the 1969 Cielo Drive murders, did you know that the perpetrators cut the telephone and electrical lines before going into the home of the victims? Now I ask you -- who these days does *that* kind of behavior remind you of (honestly?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following group of passages comes from chapter XXII of Charles Brockden Brown's *Wieland* (1798). The speaker is the mysterious drifter and ventriloquist, Carwin:

"My passion for mystery, and a species of imposture, which I deemed harmless, was thus awakened afresh. This second lapse into error made my recovery more difficult. I cannot convey to you an adequate idea of the kind of gratification which I derived from these exploits; yet I meditated nothing. My views were bounded to the passing moment, and commonly suggested by the momentary exigence.

"I must not conceal any thing. Your principles teach you to abhor a voluptuous temper; but, with whatever reluctance, I acknowledge this temper to be mine. You imagine your servant Judith to be innocent as well as beautiful; but you took her from a family where hypocrisy, as well as licentiousness, was wrought into a system. My attention was captivated by her charms, and her principles were easily seen to be flexible.

"Deem me not capable of the iniquity of seduction. Your servant is not destitute of feminine and virtuous qualities; but she was taught that the best use of her charms consists in the sale of them. My nocturnal visits to Mettingen were now prompted by a double view, and my correspondence with your servant gave me, at all times, access to your house.

"The second night after our interview, so brief and so little foreseen by either of us, some daemon of mischief seized me. According to my companion's report, your perfections were little less than divine. Her uncouth but copious narratives converted you into an object of worship. She chiefly dwelt upon your courage, because she herself was deficient in that quality. You held apparitions and goblins in contempt. You took no precautions against robbers. You were just as tranquil and secure in this lonely dwelling, as if you were in the midst of a crowd.

"Hence a vague project occurred to me, to put this courage to the test. A woman capable of recollection in

danger, of warding off groundless panics, of discerning the true mode of proceeding, and profiting by her best resources, is a prodigy. I was desirous of ascertaining whether you were such an one.

"My expedient was obvious and simple: I was to counterfeit a murderous dialogue; but this was to be so conducted that another, and not yourself, should appear to be the object. I was not aware of the possibility that you should appropriate these menaces to yourself. Had you been still and listened, you would have heard the struggles and prayers of the victim, who would likewise have appeared to be shut up in the closet, and whose voice would have been Judith's. This scene would have been an appeal to your compassion; and the proof of cowardice or courage which I expected from you, would have been your remaining inactive in your bed, or your entering the closet with a view to assist the sufferer. Some instances which Judith related of your fearlessness and promptitude made me adopt the latter supposition with some degree of confidence. "By the girl's direction I found a ladder, and mounted to your closet window. [i.e. Carwin breaks into the house of the woman he is here addressing.] This is scarcely large enough to admit the head, but it answered my purpose too well.

"I cannot express my confusion and surprize at your abrupt and precipitate flight. I hastily removed the ladder; and, after some pause, curiosity and doubts of your safety induced me to follow you. I found you stretched on the turf before your brother's door, without sense or motion. I felt the deepest regret at this unlooked-for consequence of my scheme. I knew not what to do to procure you relief. The idea of awakening the family naturally presented itself. This emergency was critical, and there was no time to deliberate. It was a sudden thought that occurred. [i.e. He hides in the closet.] I put my lips to the key-hole, and sounded an alarm which effectually roused the sleepers. My organs were naturally forcible, and had been improved by long and assiduous exercise.

"Long and bitterly did I repent of my scheme. I was somewhat consoled by reflecting that my purpose had not been evil, and renewed my fruitless vows never to attempt such dangerous experiments. For some time I adhered, with laudable forbearance, to this resolution.

"My life has been a life of hardship and exposure. In the summer I prefer to make my bed of the smooth turf, or, at most, the shelter of a summer-house suffices. In all my rambles I never found a spot in which so many picturesque beauties and rural delights were assembled as at Mettingen. No corner of your little domain unites fragrance and secrecy in so perfect a degree as the recess in the bank. The odour of its leaves, the coolness of its shade, and the music of its water-fall, had early attracted my attention. Here my sadness was converted into peaceful melancholy--here my slumbers were sound, and my pleasures enhanced."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If it is possible for you to see how it is that the great billion dollar movie career is phony then you will also have it in you to see how it is that spirit people's Heaven is phony too. But that's just the problem. Many simply can't see or don't have this ability.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People go along with spirit people only because they think they *must* do so. No one ever actually chooses spirit people to direct their life without being persuaded to by means of violent duress and or else heavily perfumed enticements. In any case, one is never "called" to something by spirit people in an open, above board manner. The Holy Spirit by contrast is someone or something you invite or welcome as, say, you would music, poetry, honest philosophical truth, beauty in nature, or social justice. Aside from those who might invoke spirit people out of curiosity, those who seek and receive spirit people very rarely are such who actually want them in their lives, and those that do so are, as a rule, behaviorally manipulated in advance.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Their motto is "abandon all hope ye who enter here." And the only thing possibly worse than their Hell is their Heaven.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is life and its frustrations and disappointments, and then there's Godzilla. No need therefore to make things much worse for yourself by confusing the two. But woe unto you who can't or don't recognize Godzilla when he comes!

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Portrait of a Young Woman" (1802-1804)
by Gilbert Stuart (Indianapolis Museum of Art)

Here's another painting from the Early Republic; this one by Gilbert Stuart. One thing that makes it of special interest is that the subject is smiling, or at least close to smiling -- something very rarely seen in formal portraits from this period.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



#### *Abu Ghraib Revisited*

Possibly you will have heard this recent news story (April 8, 2008) about the eight teenagers in Florida imprisoning and beating up another teen. More disturbing perhaps than the beating itself is newscasters, police, and similar experts ascribing the incident to:

- 1) Animal behavior -- the attacks are described as "animalistic."
- 2) The internet -- the perpetrators had the crime video taped; for, as it is inferred, to achieve celebrity or notoriety on YouTube.
- 3) Lack of "God" in young people's lives today.
- 4) Adolescent behavior -- The inherent nature of many young people to be unruly, disobey authority and to be violent and aggressive.



In other words, and aside from 3), the blame is attributed to animals, the internet, and young people. This being supposedly the case, what then explains the grotesquely violent and fantasy driven computer games funded by millionaires (or billionaires) -- such as we surveyed here of late and which are proliferated in the video game industry?

Incidentally, I have been beaten up these past 15 years as bad and worse than this girl in this video (see my "Narrative" below) -- and yet I am refused help by police, lawyers, church, my government representatives, and the academic community; indeed, despite my pleas for assistance they not only would not help but would not even answer my appeals and petitions for such (or were prevented by someone else from doing so.) Why? Because they are deferring or *made to answer* to the wisdom of certain very rich persons and the latter's supervisors, authoritarian spirit people! So you see, it is not the doing of the thing that is so very wrong; rather, it is much more a matter of who is doing it and or who it is being done to that actually counts and matters.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The phrase "God alone" (also the title of a collection of St. Louis Marie de Montfort's writings) frightened me somehow until I realize there is *no one but God* (i.e. everyone and everything else being a composite or compound.) And when it comes to actions and events, what is "one" about them is that they are right, correct, and just. Otherwise, the activity is less than, if not insulting, the One; and if this weren't enough, we ourselves reap much less out of the experience or endeavor (i.e. than we would have had we done the thing the proper way.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Nor did I myself ever dream that I would one day have my life blood sucked out of me by an actual and literal vampire. Yet this is what happened.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When we ask what it is that characterizes and motivates autocratic spirit people, what I find most stands out are:

1. Their egotism and megalomania. And when they are not holding themselves up as ultra-superior to others subject relapse into abject fits of self-pity.
2. Their need to denigrate and subject regular people to some form of servitude or else imprisonment; sometimes accompanied by a very visceral hatred of life and humanity. It is no small peculiarity of their's that when they might simply and easily kill someone outright (say, in order to get rid of them) prefer instead to inflict egregious, and perhaps long and extended, pain and suffering.
3. The need and necessity of operating behind the scenes in secret.
4. Although given to instill great fear in others, they themselves, and as demonstrated by their often extreme and bizarre cruelty, are typically or not unusually subject to great fears themselves -- either fear of one day getting their comeuppance or else fear of other spirit more powerful than themselves who could or might punish them (say, for not being obedient.)

All this, and as best as one can tell, is what goes on on the executive level; bearing in mind, that on the surface they might seem humorous, carefree, emotionally austere, benevolent, or sanctimonious to mask or disguise their real selves.

As far as what goes on below this level, those that follow their lead are such as whom, among us regular people, are cynical in a markedly vicious way; zealously anti-religious (or else promoters of false religion and or else the occult); or take the view that if there is any happiness to be had in life it is only known through material pleasure, and this latter, in turn, can only be had through acting in cooperation with organized crime. Yet observe the difference between the executive and the lower echelons of this order of

things -- their interests are by no means necessarily the same, and indeed in certain respects quite opposite and diverging. Needless to add, such conflicts are got around by keeping those lower orders secretive, dishonest, ignorant, and irrational.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"The Staircase Group."  
*Dual Portrait of Raphaëlle Peale and Titian Ramsay Peale (c. 1795)*  
by Charles Wilson Peale. (Philadelphia Museum of Art)

I can't help seeing this image in my head (from time to time); so perhaps my posting this here is not doing you any favor. If not, please accept my apology.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Death in Spring

Poor life,
Why were you born?
Why did you live?
Your passing seems strange
-- you had so much to give.

Though someone once dreamed
Life's happiness for you,
The world had you disowned.
Yet you were so humble,
You were so sweet;
I could have thought
It was made for you alone.
But for all tears that swell,
Your face fading here
Must instead shine far off,
Wherever Beauty dwells.

And now this ice in April,
This sleeping the sleep of ages
In youth,
Makes me ponder
Of my own demise
The truth.

When I die,
I'll think of a soldier slain,
And think of the brave
Whom happiness here passed by.
May the prize go to the victor!
Felicity here to the good!
May God give me but to do rightly;
Just as you did and would.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

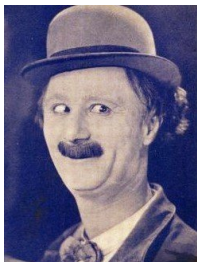
Hell then is a community of bastards. Yet true bastardy lies not in circumstances of birth but in whether or not a person is a habitual liar or coward -- or else a liar and coward in circumstances where the substantial welfare and justice of others is at stake. And although repentance is available to correct such faults, clearly a person has to be sincere and make some overt effort in order to show that their repentance is genuine and not fallacious -- with truth, as always, being measured not by mere appearances and what people think but honest facts and reason.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's a Cheap Character That They Want to Go Somewhere Else

True, you can roll around in the filth and the muck and go sneak up on your enemies and attack them with your presence. Even so, there is no way left possible for you to win. And sooner or later, and at the end of the day, you are still going to have to live with yourself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*Lest We Forget.*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is part of the business of dictatorial spirit people to breed and raise regular (flesh and blood) people like cattle; i.e. so that with such the legitimate and otherwise existing order may be overthrown. Hence, the importance of proper marriage, family values, right religion, basic morals, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *A Letter to Heaven*

Look, be reasonable now. I beat you on two main counts - 1. I am not interested; am not, never was, 2. I fought you off for all these many years single-handedly. As well, you have made yourself look so foolish and guilty that for you to not be found out as such is to say "foolish" and "guilty" don't mean anything. Now given all this, either you mind own business or by all rights your Heavenly empire is going to go belly up, and you will be back on Skid Row where you started. Don't do this to yourself then. Do the sensible thing and just be on your way as we said all along.

Yours sincerely,

The Ben Turpin Alliance.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



While there is evidently no stopping Kane, Lynch, and the corporate alliance of Magic you will at least have the consolation of knowing that "NATO's" leaders are doing all they can to protect us from "terrorists," as per this latest [news item](#). Of course and seriously, one of the very disturbing things about all this is that "NATO's" leaders are obviously no real leaders to begin with and are merely puppets of powers greater than themselves. If these "leaders" really seek peace, then why don't they promote mutual understanding and sharing of culture and ideas (and or else promote the scientific investigation of the root causes of evil and serious crime) rather than jump to investing in expensive and grandiose defense systems of this kind? Though they talk about liberty, they clearly don't mean human rights and equal justice, but rather the privilege and empowerment of witchcraft based billionaires to rob, plunder and abuse the disenfranchised people of the world. And I ask you, with such actions and policies as this ridiculous missile defense system, who else today is doing more to enslave mankind to terror, mistrust and irrationality than they?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"What the --?"

The following are product descriptions from Amazon.com of some video games currently (and not so long ago) available to the mass general public. (And they call Charles Manson a sick lunatic!)

### *Dark Sector*

"*Dark Sector* thrusts players into the role of Hayden Tenno, an operative sent on a dangerous assassination mission into Lasria – an Eastern European city on the brink of ruin that hides a deadly Cold War secret.

Attacked by an unknown enemy, he awakens to find part of his body altered by an infection that has granted him inhuman abilities. Now, Hayden must learn to evolve along with his powers, to survive and to become a hero."

#### *Assassin's Creed*

"The setting is 1191 AD. The Third Crusade is tearing the Holy Land apart. You, Altair, intend to stop the hostilities by suppressing both sides of the conflict. You are an Assassin, a warrior shrouded in secrecy and feared for your ruthlessness. Your actions can throw your immediate environment into chaos, and your existence will shape events during this pivotal moment in history. As an assassin you will master the skills, tactics, and weapons of history's deadliest and most secretive clan of warriors. Plan your attacks, strike without mercy, and fight your way to escape."

#### *Hitman: Blood Money*

"*Hitman: Blood Money* brings back the world's greatest assassin, Agent 47. A series of hits have eliminated a number of assassins from the ICA, Agent 47's contract killing firm. Sensing that he may be the next target, he travels to America where he attempts to carry on with business as usual. That means killing -- a lot of it. Online Stat System allows players to post stats in a variety of different skills and feats; compare and compete with other players around the world new to the world of assassinations. The all-new Rookie Training mode will give you all the training needed Drop a priceless chandelier or use a remote bomb -- the new accident system allows for more freedom in choosing the method for taking out the target."

#### *Elder Scrolls: Morrowind*

"*Elder Scrolls: Morrowind* Game Of The Year is one of the most detailed game worlds ever created. *Morrowind* sets a new standard in adventure, with its amazing graphics, in-depth gameplay and hundred of game paths! Delve into new, epic-sized dungeons and visit the Capital City of Mournhold and the Clockwork City of Sotha Sil. Fight new creatures including bears and wolves, lich lords and goblins, ice minions and spriggans. Direct the construction of a mining colony and face the threat of savage werewolves. Become a werewolf and indulge your thirst for the hunt. Great gameplay, an immersive storyline and incredible graphics -- all that you crave in a role- playing adventure has arrived!"

#### *Ghostly Desires*

"*Ghostly Desires* is an adult game with a lot of strong sexual scenes. The story begins in an old mansion which is spooked by 7 beautiful women. This mansion was previously burned with the owner and her 6 maids inside. Each one died with her 1 uncompleted desire. The main theme of the game is to explore the mansion and complete the women's unfinished desire. And for the reward the women show off their entire body in full FMV sequence. This game consists of very easy puzzles and the game plays in 1 person view."

#### *Condemned 2: Bloodshot*

"Ethan Thomas is a former Serial Crimes Unit investigator with a disturbed past who has been sent back into the field to find his missing partner. His dark past has left him burnt out and struggling with his demons, all the while trying to solve a sinister conspiracy. As Ethan, you will have use of a variety of firearms, blunt instruments and an all-new fighting system complete with defensive and offensive combo chains, as well as grapples and holds. An all-new set of high-tech forensic tools will help you solve the mystery. *Condemned 2: Bloodshot* has new online multiplayer modes, including deathmatch. Enemies benefit from superior artificial intelligence and work in teams to overpower and outsmart players. All-new multiplayer modes like Circle of Death enhance the experience through a variety of different play styles and flexibility. New vicious combo attacks and over-the-top finishing moves including bare-fisted combat, grappling, bone breaking and neck snapping Online gaming for up to eight players with three unique modes for both Xbox 360 and PlayStation..."

"The arsenal is expanded to include items taken straight from the environment like tire irons, bricks, toilet seats, antlers, foos ball sticks, flaming 2x4s, mannequin arms and mop buckets. Massive gunplay is made possible by powerful projectile-based weapons like the sub-gun, crossbow, shotgun, oozie, 9MM, and .45 caliber pistol. Gritty environments with secondary objectives and multiple path solutions. Smart and devious enemies featuring realistic AI behavior...befriend them and they might fight on your side."

### *Kane & Lynch: Dead Men*

"After the tragic death of his son, Kane leaves his family and becomes a member of The 7 - an elite mercenary group. After years of being at the top of their game, a mission in Venezuela goes terribly wrong. Kane escapes with the loot as the only survivor, but is caught and sentenced to death. However, not all of The 7 did die. They want the loot back and they want to deliver the punishment due to a traitor - death to him and his family. Kane is busted out of the prison van and offered a deal by The 7 - he'll still be killed, but his wife and daughter will be spared if he returns the loot. Lynch, a medicated psychopath sentenced to death for the murder of his wife, is busted out of prison with Kane to be his watchdog and make sure he fulfills the deal. An experienced mercenary with everything to lose and an unpredictable psychopath with everything to gain, Kane and Lynch are thrown together in an intense, volatile alliance. No means are too harsh as they fight to save Kane's family and take revenge on The 7, hating each other every step of the way. A new breed of action in a brutal tale of loyalty, loss and revenge. Intense, hard-edged action gameplay. Explosive squad-based combat with intuitive squad control (optional). Co-op mode - play as both Kane and Lynch. Treacherous online multiplayer mode. Intensely high-quality graphics Incredible soundtrack from the composer behind the Hitman series."

### *The Club*

"*The Club*, created by critically acclaimed developer Bizarre Creations, is a new breed of third- person shooter, combining fast-paced run and gun gameplay, destructive environments, and lethal weapons. You will fight to survive in a shadowy underground blood-sport controlled by a faceless, obscenely wealthy and influential elite who place their bets on who will survive as the blood-bath ensues before them. Take control of up to eight uniquely trained killers motivated by greed, driven by pure insane bloodlust, and hell bent on earning respect on a global level."

### *Jaws Unleashed*

"*Jaws* is a new kind of 3rd-person adventure, where you become the deadly ocean predator from the classic movie. Driven mad by low-frequency radio waves, you'll eliminate the oil drilling crews and equipment responsible for the frenzy-causing emissions. Armed with 3000 teeth and powered by 5000 pounds of muscle, you will hunt down and annihilate your enemies in an accurate undersea world. Over 25 points of disconnection, allowing characters and objects to be torn apart by Jaws, piece by piece. Follow story-based missions, encounter side missions or roam the island area causing havoc."

### *Shadowrun*

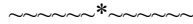
"*Shadowrun* is the new multiplayer first-person shooter (FPS) based on the classic RPG franchise. Team-based combat shoots into a new dimension, with a revolutionary blend of modern weaponry and ancient magic. After a 5,000 year absence, magic has returned to the world of 2021. Global corporations are in a war to harness this reawakened power. Be a part of the RNA global megacorp and bring order (and profit) into a world of chaos, or join the Lineage to keep magic wild and free at all costs. Choose a side and wage war for the future of magic in the new world of Shadowrun."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Reached the Singularity Age!"

It has been one of the oldest of theological conundrums that if God is good then how is it there is evil in the world to begin with? While I cannot say I have come up with the full answer to this question, there is, nonetheless, something remarkable to consider. It may be that the (so called) evil one is actually distantly related to us -- but only very distantly. Though I forbear speaking definitely and conclusively here, he might be likened to Siva (or Shiva), the Hindi god of destruction. Now we have in us in part what is in and largely (if not totally) constitutes him; that is the capacity to destroy. What then he or the evil one or someone else seeks to do is tap into and incite this destructive part of us. For such as he (whoever he actually may be) destruction brings good to him.

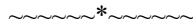
Yet although we can utilize destruction for beneficial purposes, for us and unlike him this is not part and not supposed to be part of our essential nature. Even so, there is a certain level on which we can reap good from acting as destroyer, but taken *too* far causes us to act in an evil manner. Without speculating on his motive, this "other" perhaps attempts to get us to seek good the way he does -- and though that is properly his nature, it is not properly ours. But because some and so many, due to his enticements, go along with him, he has and for a very, very long time now possessed a foothold and more in our lives which, needless to add, to this day we struggle with and contend against. That a traitor in our midst does and or has betrayed us to him has also presumably contributed to this state of affairs. More, of course, could be said on the subject, but at least for some these preliminary remarks will have provided you with the basic hypothesis that, upon ongoing reflection, suggests itself to me.



When we stop and seriously contemplate the spectacle of evil in the world -- and I mean real evil, such as in, say, satanic evil -- we understandably find it very baffling and disconcerting. Why is it some people take it upon themselves to ruin life for everyone? Granted we could to some extent comprehend a person in a fit of mad passion getting carried away and doing something terribly wrong. But anything more than this tries the understanding of both philosopher and lay person alike.

In examining this dilemma, first, a number of points need to be observed. Most people (including those who routinely behave very badly) are emotionally and intellectually little better than children when it comes to the topic of evil. The "evil one," if I may call him or such as are like him that, is a notorious cheater and bully. He needs to hide and be conniving because he is not so strong initially as on the surface he is made to seem, and, in effect, must resort to a kind of military strategy to achieve the effect in this world that he wants. That so much of his opposition and victims are, as stated, no smarter than children further reveals (and aside from his cleverness) how much less intrinsically powerful he actually is. No small part of his success stems from his very carefully and calculatingly defusing and dismantling in secret the defenses of his intended victims -- while possessing the patience of decades, and even generations, to do so.

One of the things that has so flummoxed and flabbergasted me in the course of my own ordeal contending with spirit people and raw evil is how many times a most awful thing could *easily* have been averted but that others were too childish, cowardly and irrational to deal with what was going on. All the ghost need do for many is say "boo!," or else set a simple trap, and they throw up their hands in surrender. The lesson then to be drawn from all of this is that if there is as much and flagrant evil as there is in the world it is in no small measure a result of some people's incorrigible puerility; and if proper education is allowed to proceed as it is supposed and ought to, both formally and by way of culture at large, things not be at all as bad as they now are or were in the past.



Telling It Like It Is

For some time now I have been compiling a list of laws I would pass or policies I would promote if I ruled or governed a state. Pulling no punches then the following is that list so far, in no particular order of importance.

- Steps should be taken to make, laws, codes, and regulations more straightforward, accessible, streamlined, and easier to understand and apply by the average citizen.
- Make logic and symbolic logic a staple of elementary education alongside reading, writing and arithmetic.

- Encourage wide scale recycling and less use of packaging.
- Limit if not ban auto racing and entertainment that, for a day's sporting event, require large quantities of fuel; for reasons of being a waste of gas (were a plentiful substitute fuel found to replace gas this would not be a problem, and I have nothing against the sport itself.)
- Endeavor zealously and vigorously to monitor, identify and chase off, eliminate, or if possible jail criminal spirit people.
- Police the internet as to prevent all kinds of unwelcome third party interference in people's communications.
- Assign and place a limit on how much personal material wealth a person could (at a given time) have that takes the form of cash, stocks, bonds, jewelry and other currencies that can be readily liquidated; the thought being that exorbitantly large concentrations of wealth of this sort are the fulcrum and ongoing source of all serious and the worst crime.
- Prohibit unsolicited pop up ads, make the manufacture or conscious transmission of computer viruses a felony offense (if it isn't already.)
- Legalize marijuana. This drug is no worse and in some ways better than alcohol, and its criminalization has served merely to make otherwise honest citizens criminals while making a mockery of the police and justice system.
- Encourage vegetarian products and eating habits -- both for the economic, environmental, and moral benefits to be derived there from. Rome's legions, just incidentally, were usually vegetarians so there is no reason to see such measures as threatening anyone's manhood.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If people do not already share with you the same basic values you have no reason to be very upset with or resentful of them *merely* because they are mistaken or because they do not agree with you. For instance, you cannot expect to achieve much social reform with or move the consciences of people who sell themselves and their families into slavery for money and material wealth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People who listen to and are predominantly guided by spirit people (that is, aside of course from the holy spirit) rather than honest and equitable facts and reason listen to and are guided by death. It is this listening to life versus listening to death then that are the only true political ideologies and, indeed, are what effectively separate people into Heaven and Hell.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The works or writings of great philosophers are like fireplace hearths -- only of use when there is a fire going, but fairly useless and taking up space when there is none (or at least no anticipation of one.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I am a Christian; and yet for all the years I have been subject to violence and persecuted by Hell people, angels, halos, a literal heaven in the sky (all of which I have seen with the naked eye) -- and despite people's ideas about these things -- have made no impression on me but a negative one. It is not that I am

inherently against these things, it just they are obviously of no value when honesty and truth are not present.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Matthew 7:24-29:

"Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock. But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash."

In the game of mind control, honest and just reason is that rock -- woe unto ye which forsake it!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although Aristotle predated Jesus by some hundreds of years, his thought was in its complex working relatively new and in stark contrast to some of the primitiveness found in the earlier part of the Bible. Inasmuch as Christianity was a transition from the more ancient view, it is interesting how the more recent Greek perspective (i.e. "recent" compared to the Old Testament) presaged and later integrated so well into its teachings. To illustrate which, the following are some excerpts from *Nichomachean Ethics*, as translated by W.D. Ross:

Book VIII

"One may find resemblances to the constitutions and, as it were, patterns of them even in households. For the association of a father with his sons bears the form of monarchy, since the father cares for his children; and this is why Homer calls Zeus 'father'; it is the ideal of monarchy to be paternal rule. But among the Persians the rule of the father is tyrannical; they use their sons as slaves. Tyrannical too is the rule of a master over slaves; for it is the advantage of the master that is brought about in it. Now this seems to be a correct form of government, but the Persian type is perverted; for the modes of rule appropriate to different relations are diverse. The association of man and wife seems to be aristocratic; for the man rules in accordance with his worth, and in those matters in which a man should rule, but the matters that befit a woman he hands over to her. If the man rules in everything the relation passes over into oligarchy; for in doing so he is not acting in accordance with their respective worth, and not ruling in virtue of his superiority. Sometimes, however, women rule, because they are heiresses; so their rule is not in virtue of excellence but due to wealth and power, as in oligarchies. The association of brothers is like timocracy; for they are equal, except in so far as they differ in age; hence if they differ much in age, the friendship is no longer of the fraternal type. Democracy is found chiefly in masterless dwellings (for here every one is on an equality), and in those in which the ruler is weak and every one has licence to do as he pleases...

Book IX

"In all friendships between dissimilars it is, as we have said, proportion that equalizes the parties and preserves the friendship; e.g. in the political form of friendship the shoemaker gets a return for his shoes in proportion to his worth, and the weaver and all other craftsmen do the same. Now here a common measure has been provided in the form of money, and therefore everything is referred to this and measured by this; but in the friendship of lovers sometimes the lover complains that his excess of love is not met by love in return though perhaps there is nothing lovable about him), while often the beloved complains that the lover who formerly promised everything now performs nothing. Such incidents happen when the lover loves the beloved for the sake of pleasure while the beloved loves the lover for the sake of utility, and they do not both possess the qualities expected of them. If these be the objects of the friendship it is dissolved when they do not get the things that formed the motives of their love; for each did not love the other person himself but the qualities he had, and these were not enduring; that is why the friendships also are transient.

But the love of characters, as has been said, endures because it is self-dependent. Differences arise when what they get is something different and not what they desire; for it is like getting nothing at all when we do not get what we aim at; compare the story of the person who made promises to a lyre-player, promising him the more, the better he sang, but in the morning, when the other demanded the fulfillment of his promises, said that he had given pleasure for pleasure. Now if this had been what each wanted, all would have been well; but if the one wanted enjoyment but the other gain, and the one has what he wants while the other has not, the terms of the association will not have been properly fulfilled; for what each in fact wants is what he attends to, and it is for the sake of that he will give what he has...

"Therefore the bad man does not seem to be amicably disposed even to himself, because there is nothing in him to love; so that if to be thus is the height of wretchedness, we should strain every nerve to avoid wickedness and should endeavour to be good; for so and only so can one be either friendly to oneself or a friend to another...

"But if one accepts another man as good, and he turns out badly and is seen to do so, must one still love him? Surely it is impossible, since not everything can be loved, but only what is good. What is evil neither can nor should be loved; for it is not one's duty to be a lover of evil, nor to become like what is bad; and we have said that like is dear like. Must the friendship, then, be forthwith broken off? Or is this not so in all cases, but only when one's friends are incurable in their wickedness? If they are capable of being reformed one should rather come to the assistance of their character or their property, inasmuch as this is better and more characteristic of friendship. But a man who breaks off such a friendship would seem to be doing nothing strange; for it was not to a man of this sort that he was a friend; when his friend has changed, therefore, and he is unable to save him, he gives him up...

"...a man ought to ransom his father even in preference to himself...

"At the same time to the benefactor that is noble which depends on his action, so that he delights in the object of his action, whereas to the patient there is nothing noble in the agent, but at most something advantageous, and this is less pleasant and lovable. What is pleasant is the activity of the present, the hope of the future, the memory of the past; but most pleasant is that which depends on activity, and similarly this is most lovable. Now for a man who has made something his work remains (for the noble is lasting), but for the person acted on the utility passes away. And the memory of noble things is pleasant, but that of useful things is not likely to be pleasant, or is less so; though the reverse seems true of expectation...

"The question is also debated, whether a man should love himself most, or some one else. People criticize those who love themselves most, and call them self-lovers, using this as an epithet of disgrace, and a bad man seems to do everything for his own sake, and the more so the more wicked he is -- and so men reproach him, for instance, with doing nothing of his own accord -- while the good man acts for honour's sake, and the more so the better he is, and acts for his friend's sake, and sacrifices his own interest... Does it not follow, then, that, as for lovers the sight of the beloved is the thing they love most, and they prefer this sense to the others because on it love depends most for its being and for its origin, so for friends the most desirable thing is living together? For friendship is a partnership, and as a man is to himself, so is he to his friend; now in his own case the consciousness of his being is desirable, and so therefore is the consciousness of his friend's being, and the activity of this consciousness is produced when they live together, so that it is natural that they aim at this. And whatever existence means for each class of men, whatever it is for whose sake they value life, in that they wish to occupy themselves with their friends; and so some drink together, others dice together, others join in athletic exercises and hunting, or in the study of philosophy, each class spending their days together in whatever they love most in life; for since they wish to live with their friends, they do and share in those things which give them the sense of living together. Thus the friendship of bad men turns out an evil thing (for because of their instability they unite in bad pursuits, and besides they become evil by becoming like each other), while the friendship of good men is good, being augmented by their companionship; and they are thought to become better too by their activities and by improving each other; for from each other they take the mould of the characteristics they approve -- whence the saying 'noble deeds from noble men'. -- So much, then, for friendship; our next task must be to discuss pleasure.

"The happy life is thought to be virtuous; now a virtuous life requires exertion, and does not consist in amusement. And we say that serious things are better than laughable things and those connected with amusement, and that the activity of the better of any two things -- whether it be two elements of our being or two men -- is the more serious; but the activity of the better is ipso facto superior and more of the nature of happiness. And any chance person -- even a slave -- can enjoy the bodily pleasures no less than the best man; but no one assigns to a slave a share in happiness -- unless he assigns to him also a share in human life. For happiness does not lie in such occupations, but, as we have said before, in virtuous activities...

"Happiness, therefore, does not lie in amusement; it would, indeed, be strange if the end were amusement, and one were to take trouble and suffer hardship all one's life in order to amuse oneself. For, in a word, everything that we choose we choose for the sake of something else -- except happiness, which is an end. Now to exert oneself and work for the sake of amusement seems silly and utterly childish. But to amuse oneself in order that one may exert oneself, as Anacharsis puts it, seems right; for amusement is a sort of relaxation, and we need relaxation because we cannot work continuously. Relaxation, then, is not an end; for it is taken for the sake of activity...

"But that perfect happiness is a contemplative activity will appear from the following consideration as well. We assume the gods to be above all other beings blessed and happy; but what sort of actions must we assign to them? Acts of justice? Will not the gods seem absurd if they make contracts and return deposits, and so on? Acts of a brave man, then, confronting dangers and running risks because it is noble to do so? Or liberal acts? To whom will they give? It will be strange if they are really to have money or anything of the kind. And what would their temperate acts be? Is not such praise tasteless, since they have no bad appetites? If we were to run through them all, the circumstances of action would be found trivial and unworthy of gods. Still, every one supposes that they live and therefore that they are active; we cannot suppose them to sleep like Endymion. Now if you take away from a living being action, and still more production, what is left but contemplation? Therefore the activity of God, which surpasses all others in blessedness, must be contemplative; and of human activities, therefore, that which is most akin to this must be most of the nature of happiness.

"This is indicated, too, by the fact that the other animals have no share in happiness, being completely deprived of such activity. For while the whole life of the gods is blessed, and that of men too in so far as some likeness of such activity belongs to them, none of the other animals is happy, since they in no way share in contemplation. Happiness extends, then, just so far as contemplation does, and those to whom contemplation more fully belongs are more truly happy, not as a mere concomitant but in virtue of the contemplation; for this is in itself precious. Happiness, therefore, must be some form of contemplation...

"But, being a man, one will also need external prosperity; for our nature is not self-sufficient for the purpose of contemplation, but our body also must be healthy and must have food and other attention. Still, we must not think that the man who is to be happy will need many things or great things, merely because he cannot be supremely happy without external goods; for self-sufficiency and action do not involve excess, and we can do noble acts without ruling earth and sea; for even with moderate advantages one can act virtuously (this is manifest enough; for private persons are thought to do worthy acts no less than despots -- indeed even more); and it is enough that we should have so much as that; for the life of the man who is active in accordance with virtue will be happy. Solon, too, was perhaps sketching well the happy man when he described him as moderately furnished with externals but as having done (as Solon thought) the noblest acts, and lived temperately; for one can with but moderate possessions do what one ought. Anaxagoras also seems to have supposed the happy man not to be rich nor a despot, when he said that he would not be surprised if the happy man were to seem to most people a strange person; for they judge by externals, since these are all they perceive. The opinions of the wise seem, then, to harmonize with our arguments. But while even such things carry some conviction, the truth in practical matters is discerned from the facts of life; for these are the decisive factor. We must therefore survey what we have already said, bringing it to the test of the facts of life, and if it harmonizes with the facts we must accept it, but if it clashes with them we must suppose it to be mere theory. Now he who exercises his reason and cultivates it seems to be both in the best state of mind and most dear to the gods. For if the gods have any care for

human affairs, as they are thought to have, it would be reasonable both that they should delight in that which was best and most akin to them (i.e. reason) and that they should reward those who love and honour this most, as caring for the things that are dear to them and acting both rightly and nobly. And that all these attributes belong most of all to the philosopher is manifest. He, therefore, is the dearest to the gods. And he who is that will presumably be also the happiest; so that in this way too the philosopher will more than any other be happy...

"If these matters and the virtues, and also friendship and pleasure, have been dealt with sufficiently in outline, are we to suppose that our programme has reached its end? Surely, as the saying goes, where there are things to be done the end is not to survey and recognize the various things, but rather to do them; with regard to virtue, then, it is not enough to know, but we must try to have and use it, or try any other way there may be of becoming good. Now if arguments were in themselves enough to make men good, they would justly, as Theognis says, have won very great rewards, and such rewards should have been provided; but as things are, while they seem to have power to encourage and stimulate the generous-minded among our youth, and to make a character which is gently born, and a true lover of what is noble, ready to be possessed by virtue, they are not able to encourage the many to nobility and goodness. For these do not by nature obey the sense of shame, but only fear, and do not abstain from bad acts because of their baseness but through fear of punishment; living by passion they pursue their own pleasures and the means to them, and the opposite pains, and have not even a conception of what is noble and truly pleasant, since they have never tasted it. What argument would remould such people? It is hard, if not impossible, to remove by argument the traits that have long since been incorporated in the character; and perhaps we must be content if, when all the influences by which we are thought to become good are present, we get some tincture of virtue..."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the most intriguing and at the same time bizarre aspects of Christianity is its notion (though one not exclusive to it) of apocalypse. And what makes it so bizarre is partly what can also make it so fascinating, as in [Matthew 23-24](#). Some reading those texts will assume they are meant literally, but it is not at all clear that this is necessarily what is meant -- and how these declarations and judgments are interpreted and taken makes a radical difference in their meaning. For example, the predictions and censures may be merely a manifestation and outpouring of Jesus' grief and outrage, but which are expressed in a masterly way -- that is masterly for a prophet and poet (though this is not to insist that these are all that Jesus was ) -- and yet, as poetry or truth revealed from the heart, still be later proven empirically correct. Further, apocalypse then has no clearly defined form in how it necessarily takes place; whether it occurs in moments, over ages, with large groups of people, small groups of people, or individuals; and this allows a far wider latitude of interpretation with respect to Christ's statements than on the surface might seem to be the case.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Were by chance any of you my readers seriously contemplating suicide of late, I thought I might suggest the watching this tv trailer for "The Tudors" (Season 2, episode 1) at [YouTube](#) -- death from boredom being perhaps a much less painful method compared to some others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The nature of the human condition is such that when people reject honesty, reason, and basic morals they reject self-government. Now out and out disaster and slavery would not necessarily have to follow from our not governing ourselves as such; since the vast majority of people simply and really are not all that cruel and greedy. But ah, you see it is these damned spirit people who step in when people are not honest, rational and moral and who then end up taking over, corrupting, and ruining life for everyone. Either therefore people at large need to take steps to empower themselves with reason and morals, and or else these criminal spirit people (whether in the guise of Heaven, Hell or what have you) need to be wiped out and obliterated from existence. What choice, I ask you, otherwise is there?

By the way and since I use the term so frequently, by "rational" is meant someone who is both logical *and* has a sense of equal fairness and justice toward others, and in turn regulates their conduct with a mind towards respecting and venerating those others' basic needs, concerns, rights, and fundamental freedoms. That there is and should be *essential* equality for and toward all stems from the idea that *all* are, at best, second after God himself or the One who is one. To this traditional interpretation must be added the importance, if not in all instances necessity, of honesty and sincerity; because without honesty and sincerity one is not going to get very far or accomplish very much either with logic or justice.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The Hunter Becomes the Hunted"

The Google/Quotations Page "Quote of the Day" for this Thursday, March 27, 2008 is this:

"Humor is everywhere, in that there's irony in just about anything a human does."
- Bill Nye

Does this mean Jack the Ripper and genocide are funny? Surely this is not what Bill Nye ("the science guy") intends. Yet to a ghost magician or sorcerer they can use this seemingly ubiquitous principle and *indeed* apply it *everywhere* -- that is, certainly, in the minds of those who are neither adequately alert and or rational.

With reference again to Borley Rectory, although accounts of that haunting focus on the foreboding and spooky, as likely as not there were lighter and comedic occurrences, *and* religious moments as well -- say, with respect to the latter, when those present might be made to have religious feelings and experiences, and perhaps in the form of consoling angels or a "heavenly" voice (recall the habitants of the rectory during the height of the hauntings were clergymen and their families.) The victim's reaction to all this spirit person carrying on will understandably vary depending on the person and what is specifically being done to them. Yet aside from times of sheer physical agony, in my own experience, no matter how diverse the types of personages and tricks involved and generally speaking (and once you've got the idea), the feeling is not funny, religious or frightening really, but rather one of being very annoyed, cheated, and inconvenienced.

The nun that is reported as appearing at Borley on a number of occasions was in my opinion either a spirit person actress, or else a spirit person who could technically be diagnosed as a mental patient but whom the magician would use and send to go her "rounds" for purposes of his show. The skull later dug up at the rectory and which some have interpreted as belonging to her I rather doubt as actually being hers. For one thing, the magician (assuming my theory) would have known about it beforehand, and that he permitted the skull to be found might suggest that there was something fishy or contrived about its presence (recollect also the spirit person magician can have regular people working for him who will carry out his instructions as, for instance, in the placing or removing of objects.)

Someone might ask, "If (in the case of Borley) it was just a show then what was all so wrong about it? Perhaps it was mischievous but that doesn't necessarily imply evil does it?" Spirit people shenanigans of this kind, particularly those which are elaborate, require large amounts of money and other certain unusual props and advantages. Spirit people who have access to large amounts of money (as far as one can tell) always or most always are acting in cooperation with other spirit persons of the very most depraved and murderous character. It would be like having a rich uncle who has money and privileges (and powers) of his you can use, but he wants you do something very bad to have access to them, and this something might be torture or murder -- because *that*, in one form or the other, is what made him so rich -- with your similarly degrading yourself by such cooperation demonstrating for him your fealty.

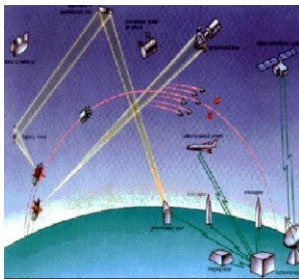
~~~~~\*~~~~~

Aristotle and Plato's view of morals significantly differ in that Aristotle sees guilt as possible; this based on whether it was reasonable to assume the (given) accused knew or didn't know what he was doing. Plato's is different in that no guilt can ever really be impugned someone because, as he argues, no one does wrong except out of ignorance. Both agree that the most knowledgeable is someone who knows best what is good. People, then says Plato, who commit crimes do not know what is good, and this is not a crime. Aristotle (*Nich. Ethics*, book III) would argue a distinction is to be made between opted for and compulsory acts, and therefore he whose act can be interpreted as intentional and voluntary is not always someone who can absolve himself or use as an excuse his ignorance. He is held to already know that if he has the power to choose then his choice might be bad as well as good, and therefore has a responsibility to see that his bad choices do not adversely and unjustly impair or harm others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

After making mention of Borley Rectory the other day, I out of curiosity went and did a Google search, and I was struck at the rather bizarre, spleen filled antipathy leveled at not only Harry Price, whom we see repeatedly spoken of as a hoaxster, but and more so Marianne Foyster. Observe, for example, these two items at <http://badpsychics.com/badghosts/modules/news/article.php?storyid=77> and <http://lifeprint.com/borleyrectory> What I found particularly of interest is that this animosity toward the woman paralleled that of the ghost magician (and I assume that is who it was) who it seems to me was hitting her up -- his obsession with her apparently out lasting Borley itself. That Ms. Foyster in later years reported that she herself fabricated some of the alleged "paranormal" occurrences can be easily explained by her being placed under unearthly (and perhaps earthly) pressure to do so. Note also how one could live through a terrifying experience like Borley Rectory and still joke and live somewhat and more or less normally. Well, that is not just what regular people do when the haunting is through, but the ghosts themselves as well; such that we see in this how real life horror is something that must be turned on and only for certain occasions; much as with certain enthusiasms or past times.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Even more absurd than the proposal of late for a missile defense system by the Bush administration -- to fight "terrorism" -- are arguments by some of its opponents that it isn't *technologically feasible*! Why are both parties so crazy you might wonder? Because, quite simply, this is their way (not unlike monster.com as we mentioned earlier) of appeasing the "powers that be" -- that is the spirit people, and the latter's fabulously wealthy henchmen; whom they evidently and ultimately feel themselves beholden to (rather than truth, facts, rationality and humanity) for their prestige and political power. No one otherwise cares less or actually sees the need for such a system, and the proposal and its debate are merely the participants manner of sporting a nose ring or facial tattoo.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As much as I write about spirit people, devils, and angels and such one might understandably think I do so out of more than usual concern for the subject. But this is not so true as it might appear. Really, I talk about these things as much as I do much more out of practical necessity than out of fascination for the topic. Animals, nature, and domestic living and happiness are, for instance, of far more interest to me than spirit

people. But you see, it is the problems caused by spirit people that prevent one from best or better appreciating and taking pleasure in those things we do like; hence the need to get at and address what has become a hindrance or obstacle to what actually does draw our enthusiasm. About the most intriguing thing I personally find about spirit people are haunted houses and ghost stories, but even here you can sufficiently enjoy those kinds of subjects by means of literary or movie fiction without having to bother all that much with or dwell on the real thing; though granted "true life" stories such as that of Borley Rectory can sometimes compete very well with fine literature or a good film.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I saw an ad on the internet the other day for monster.com that said "tap into the power" (or something very similar.) How typical I thought. For if their power is actually so great as stated then why do they have to call themselves monster.com ? Clearly it is not because the name is especially amusing or appealing to anyone but rather, as you may surmise, a way of throwing the "dark forces" tribute or a bone.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And did not the gladiator fairly deserve his liberty and earn his prize money, oh tribune, oh consul, oh emperor?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Reptiles are often and traditionally associated with evil. Yet it is not that a reptile's nature is inherently given over to evil. Instead, it is simply an easier sort of creature for a trouble making spirit person to drive or operate as a vehicle. A fish, on the same principle, can also just as or more easily be "worked" but is subject, among other limitations, to the scope and restrictions of a watery environment.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



The odds of anyone escaping Hell in this life are very slim indeed. And for some Hell is a disease that they do not merely encounter but are forced to live with. Imagine for example being constantly harassed, beaten, tormented and abused for years on end with no one to care, listen or help you (and worse and with worse added.) That is what Hell is like, and some may go through much or most of their entire lives subjected, in one form or another, to such treatment.

As previously, I have composed here yet another little list of tips or things to keep in mind when fighting or resisting Hell and Hell behaviors.

1. When they torture or assault you, try to think of them as, in a manner of speaking, paying you money. The more they abuse you, the more money you are being paid, and the stronger and richer you become. Now at first this will seem not only counter intuitive, but absurd. But you see what they want to do is break you, and either get you to despair and or to go along and cooperate with them. But by "sucking it in" as it were or "taking it on the chin," or "rolling with the punches" you are forcing them to fail in what they are doing. This in turn makes what they do harder and more difficult for them. If you then save up your "money" you can spend it on defeating and getting rid of them -- but do not spend it on anything else (such

as revenge or consolation prizes.) Understandably, this is easier to state in theory than carry out in practice. But with time and some self-discipline it can be done. And when you have and do accumulate this "money," you spend it exclusively on ejecting them from your life permanently; because that, under the circumstances, is what you most want.

2. If possible, avoid trifling with second banana characters and take your fight against their leadership, particularly thinking here of spirit people, and do not be distracted by "dummies" and intended distractions. Not only are you wasting your energy by failing to do so, but you may be harming or taking it out on someone who is only a puppet, and may in fact themselves be among Hell's worst victims -- even though as puppet they work for them.

3. While they can make you to suffer many different sorts of things, keep a sense of priority as to what is and what isn't the most dangerous threat to you. To cite one example, they might create a situation where you are made to be isolated, and as a result starve you of friendship and companions. But it is not being alone that really is the problem rather it is them attacking you. Therefore, keeps your sights focused, not on the pain of being alone, but instead on them who are causing you to be so. For if you get rid of them, you will have effectively solved the worst part of your problem. But if you dwell too much on the pain of isolation you are only permitting yourself to be distracted from what is your *real* problem.

4. Do not see Hell as a necessity of life but instead think of them or it as merely *someone's* (a spirit person's) bright idea of obtaining and achieving their own greatness. If such a one, by chance, happens to manifest himself to you as God or the voice of God reject any such approaches no matter how perhaps awe inspiring and seemingly magnificent; since *they* can make you feel and believe those kind of things by using magic and spirit person tricks. God is of the truth, justice beauty -- does it then become him to act like a sneak, in secret, or in an overbearing manner such as this kind of behavior suggests?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To describe the phenomena briefly, what they will do is rob and cheat you and then use spirit people to make it seem as if you will be compensated for your pains by a "heavenly" reward. How does this differ from real Christianity? Real Christianity, by definition, is of the truth, and therefore honest. What these types, on the other hand, are up to is to masquerade as both Heaven and the hope that Christian faith proffers; using spirit people tricks, furtive knowledge and magical "wonders" to attempt to establish their justification and effect their argumentation.

But true Christian Heaven and authentic Christian hope are not founded or based on spirit people operators and authorities (aside from the Holy Spirit; which is the embodiment of honest love and truth, and not what I mean when I speak of "spirit people.") Easter itself, which we recollect and celebrate today, contains within it precisely the message that there is no real hope in finding life through spirit people, but only rather in the resurrection one day of the body. This, conversely, is not at all what false religious (including false or deceived Christians) and witchcraft people are about. For to them the after life is not the resurrection of the body but the incarnation of oneself into a ghost who then is supposed to be rewarded in that form in what is supposed to be "Heaven," a domain inhabited by spirit people. Further proof that this interpretation is not Christian is that, again, it is not truthful. And it is not truthful inasmuch as those who listen to spirit people, and spirit people themselves, are simply not forthright and honest to begin with; when Christianity, by definition, not only is founded in truth but indeed is the very deification of the truth. What then is passed off as Christianity by some is merely a form of occultic gnosticism that both denies and eschews honesty and hence the truth; while embracing secrecy and invoking the authority of ghosts and angels and "group think." That some people, even though their numbers be many, will rather believe the spirit people's view of Christianity (rather than what such as we here assert) begs the question, and to that extent is simply irrelevant and beside the point.

~~~~~\*~~~~~


"Enough Has Got To Be Enough!" (for example)

That you are nothing more than Winchell-Mahoney Time is made plain and cried out by your very self; in that you use your role as dummy to exonerate your own guilt and participation when it comes to the very worst crimes. And that a person could have done a whole lot better for himself in life than to have culminated in becoming the "Bogey man" -- doesn't that of itself also prove everything I say?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here once again we come to address and speak about real terrorism as it affects the vast majority of people -- whether in North America or the Middle East. It has been one of the oldest games of hoodlums to try to sell people protection. Now there is this company which keeps calling me up and leaving me previously recorded automated messages on my answering machine advising me to renew my auto protection warranty; despite my having on a number of occasions entered "9" to have them take me off their calling list. It also happened, incidentally, that during the course of this same time I had a number of car problems that required me to have my vehicle taken to the shop (Though I actually have good reason to suspect it, I will not at least here insist that there was necessarily a connection between these car problems and the warranty reminder calls.)

One readily discerns and recognizes in this behavior a very overt psychological outlook that I interpret this way. They are in effect saying, "There is a power of destruction that cannot be avoided. We happen to know the very people who have made it their job to be the masters of destruction. How do we know this? Well, we have seen and experienced the most amazing feats from them and which we are certain cannot be confuted or denied. Therefore, we come to the conclusion that you owe us in order that we can protect you and spare you their wrath."

Now I ask you, what is or might possibly be wrong with this argument?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Unhappiness is caused either by unthinkingly living in someone else's house or some unwelcome else living in yours. It is then, quite understandably, one of the most fundamental responsibilities of government to keep them separated whose cohabitation is not mutual and voluntary.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's not that our past poems weren't good enough; only we still had to keep writing them in order that we might continue to prove to others that we had meant what we'd said before.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the truth is not outlawed (that is according to the unwritten law) then who do you know that speaks it? It is the aversion to truth that breeds most death and evil. So when you hear someone pointing out what is supposed to be wrong and yet who casually avoids or deliberately distorts the truth what kind of person is this?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*To say to a devil or an angel:* The peace that surpasses all understanding. You might try it sometime. (The demonistic way is no good, etc.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Knowing what I do about you and knowing what you have done, not only do I not see you as divine, but in truth I would actually be embarrassed to be associated with you. Is there anything else? What more is required to more clearly convey to you more exactly where I am coming from (and I would think this said it all.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you were a strong man, you'd help the weak because that is what truly strong men do. Persons who are strong otherwise and not rationally self-reliant are mixed up with Spirit people. As a team they are strong; but aside perhaps from the evil one himself, as individuals they are weak compared to those who are rationally self-sufficient.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Point

My life up to this point --
Alone, betrayed, poor, beat-up fool
Still seeking the time
When love made the town glow;
With nothing left it seems
But to escape the ruling show.
Can we rage against the ages
And lament what once was known?
Mourn fate past
Yet unable to escape our own?

Music is like (certain kinds of) love;
There is and there isn't time for it.
And people you love are like songs;
You can't always be with them
No matter how so you long.
Love is like music;
Good only up to a point.
Yet in that point is sown the seed
Of tomorrow's today.
Today is so fraught with sorrow
I wouldn't even call it today.
Today then must be tomorrow.

I have no one.
But when I think of
The one it's she.
And how do I know?
Because she moved me.
But when today comes,
Will she be mine?
Probably not.
But she would have been,
And this love is the flower
That bloomed unseen.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I finally got around to watching "Chandu on the Magic Island" (1934), and basically what it is is an amalgam of some sequences previously used in the "Return of Chandu" with an almost wholly new and different story evidently shot about the same time as the original serial -- and same great music. Highly recommended! It is interesting to note (to me anyway) that two of the principal actors, Wilfred Lucas (the ship Captain) and Joseph Swickard (Chandu's ally, the white magician), were people who worked at Keystone with Mabel Normand and Mack Sennett; and of course Clara Kimball Young (Chandler's or Chandu's sister, Dorothy Regent) in her day had been a big silent star.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was looking at a crucifix the other day and when I thought of "Jesus" the sight bewildered and terrified me. But when I thought of a humble, poor, loving, courageous and or innocent individual being sacrificed to glut the ravenous appetite of others then I saw Jesus.

In reading the gospels again recently, it struck me that incidents like the transfiguration or the apostles obtaining a coin from the mouth of a fish are later fabrications. It seems all the more necessary to see the Bible more as truth bespeaking poetry rather than scientific history; true in its essentials but highly suspect in some of its historical particulars. This is not to deny the veracity of all reports of miracles; only it is clear that at least a number of them are patently false. Yet this is less the fault of Christianity than of subsequent interlopers and con-artists attempting to change, truncate and modify its teachings; not least of which in the honoring of magic and spirit people and the concomitant and predictable downplaying of honesty and morals.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He (say, "Speelburg") gets mixed up with this ghost. The ghost, by means of his expertise in crime and magic, gets him money fortune and importance. "Speelburg," our "self made" man and using his newly acquired wealth and position, then tells us (society) that the ghost is *one of us*. Moreover, if he and his friend the ghost don't continue to cause all these problems that they do -- then we will have all these *other* problems.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I have come to think that Satan or the Devil must be an object of most ultimate pity; for no matter how many times or for how long one fairly and squarely beats or defeats him, he still gets away with murder.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(Again in passing, briefly) It is not the Chinese government that needs to persecute and repress the Tibetans. Rather, it is ghosts using the Chinese government for that purpose. What motive does the Chinese government have to so embarrass itself and bring global shame and condemnation down upon it? But the Chinese government acts as it does and is willing to endure such ignominy so as not incur the disfavor and wrath of certain very powerful spirit people (and the latter's wealthy henchmen); just as people do and will have attacked others of honest religious faith down through history (and this phenomena is hardly restricted to Christians or any honest religion in particular.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Okeus: Grand Wizard of the Klan (all hail!)

Very briefly (and to give my two cents) -- regarding this story about the "appalling" remarks of Barack Obama's former pastor (see http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20080315/ap_on_el_pr/obama_pastor) and by applying some Chanduesque reasoning, read in the following:

1. This pastor sounds like he was heavily under the influence, if not directly delivering the words and philosophy, of Simon the Magician (or someone quite like this.) Of course, the "Magician" (though not the pastor) as usual is or would be being a complete hypocrite; because his own people (if not actually himself) were or are as much or more so to blame for all the tragedies, catastrophes, and other serious problems mentioned in the pastor's address.

2. The whole incident was purposely set up in advance by the "Magician" and his people to create mockery and embarrassment that makes no one look good.

3. Observe the affected tone and marked tongue-in-cheek similarity of the reporting of this news story (as, say, illustrated in the above link) with how "news" is delivered at ["Voice of Reason.com"](http://VoiceofReason.com)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Those other people using you may very well know what they are doing, and granted we don't quite know what exactly they are thinking. But with you on the other hand, there can be no question. With you it is an indubitable and ineluctable certainty that you do not know *what* you are doing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

After many years now of dealing with spirit people what I think makes them overall and most of the time most dangerous is their ability to get people to take or trade false or specious goods for real and valuable ones. For instance, most any of us has it in our power to be rational and honest, and what a spirit person can do is get a person to relinquish these in favor of mystical visions or experiences (such as by means of magic, secret knowledge, amazing predictions or pretty spirit girls.) Similarly, true humor comes from a certain harmony that takes place between thought and emotion. To replace this, a spirit person can bring or evoke jolly laughter in a person but in a manner that is largely if not entirely divested of thought. It is interesting in this latter regard how some persons heavily influenced by spirit people will think they know what funny is and yet themselves, after many, many times trying, usually don't really know how to be humorous. This is because spirit people can get them to laugh boisterously without the subject's thinking all that much.

Likewise, it's the same thing when it comes to sex or romance, or else, say, God and religion. Spirit people can implant false ideas about these kinds of things and the irrational subject will be so dazzled and amazed that they will think the spirit person knows everything about those topics; till they come to believe they themselves (like the spirit people they listen to) possess such higher knowledge and ultra-rational wisdom - - but which of course and in actual point of fact is nothing more than carefully and elaborately orchestrated deception and distortion (cautiously interspersed with *some* truth.)

And so it goes. Spirit people will milk the real good out of us, and if we believe them, leave us with, at best, hollow shells and empty or superficial nothings. This of course is one reason why many are so stubbornly adverse to truth and truthful speaking, indeed sometimes belligerently and ruthlessly so; namely, because honest and rational discussion and understanding will go a long way to dispel and thwart such illusions. If then Hell were denied its power to deceive and trade false substitutes for the real and lasting goods we possess, at least half the battle against them would be already won.

As it is, many live their lives such that they look to spirit people as their security and salvation rather than as the most virulent of all diseases that needs to be expelled at any cost. This is not to impugn all spirit people, but unless the very bad and very arrogant ones are got rid of, the would-be good or better spirit people can't be of help or of use to others any more than regular people can living and laboring under the same threat and circumstances.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Ah, now here is something that actually looks like it could be of interest. (Some of the real thing, by the way, can be found [here](#).)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Everybody Gets It"

I guess Microsoft could not help making the trend from at one time a nerdy yet innovative technological leader to instead a dumb downed follower given over to "spoofing" that caters to the lame of mind -- indeed, have got in step with what is supposed to be the "entertainment" industry of the past ten years or so. At any rate, it's at least nice to know that those MS big bucks are finally going over to those, in other words, who really need and deserve them. Although the woman in this ad is a good actress, the idea and humor themselves are fairly representative and on the same level of intelligence of these same latter people about whose only participation in the PC revolution of the past three decades was perhaps to play, if not produce, "video" games like "Warcraft" or "Grand Theft Auto" (if that much.)

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0vC9taroEsI>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If what Aristotle asserts is true then the soul can be essentially separated between the Rational and Irrational soul; both of which seek happiness in their own ways, together and separately; and either can in a given instance and overall overtime supersede and even subjugate the other. What seems to have been done to these more crazy spirit people is that their Irrational soul has been so armed, encouraged and inflamed that it holds the Rational aspect in physically shaken terror and distant abeyance; with almost all sanity overthrown (and on particular occasions and instances completely and utterly overthrown as witnessed in the below anecdote.) It only then makes sense that, since one can little appeal to their Rational soul, that means and approaches be considered what could be done to effect and perhaps change the other from its woeful and dangerous state. For if we could change their Irrational souls it may be possible to release or help release them from their thralldom; both psychological and with respect to the person or persons that have mentally and emotionally enslaved them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



You who *by chance* (so obviously this does not apply to all reading this) have taken the part or cooperated with my opponents more likely than not do not realize what you are getting yourself mixed up with. I imagine the means that have secured your fealty as an accomplice to them range from anything from bribery, misinformation, brainwashing, heavenly visitations, *deja vu*, magic, and or seeming comicality and good humor. Perhaps fear. But perhaps not also because you probably are not such as to tempt or try them when it comes to that -- at least nothing seriously.

Well, let me tell you a real horror story, one among many that I have been subject to by these spirit people and the criminals who assist them. This occurred back in 2000, and concerns one of my cats Jenkish Jenkington (or Spivey) whom I speak about a bit in my "Narrative" and to which I would refer you to give you a more proper context to what I am going to describe.

There was this one cat of mine, "Spivey" (a nickname I gave him), who was a former feral cat crippled in one leg whom these witchcraft people delighted in tormenting, and when he came to me, brushing up against me for help, but there was nothing I could do -- all those great police, lawyers, professors, priests, government people, activists out there could or would not help me after many years trying to get someone to come forward and do so. As a result, I was left fighting literal Hell alone -- while being subject to brain torture radios, and ongoing harassments of various kinds, including vandalism, robbery, poisoning and being given diseases to name just some.

Now in Spivey's case (and this was true of some of the others cats as well), they did thing like have it be struck or crawled over by sprites and prevented him from going to the bathroom (so that his stomach swelled -- as happened also when the other cats were subject to this treatment.)

On a number of occasions I have had my cats abducted from me during what was going on then (and two of them never saw again as a result), and it so happened that one day I found Spivey missing even though I had left him locked in the house. He was gone for a few days and then suddenly turned up. It disturbed me, but because this kind of thing had up till that time been going on a long while I was forced to take it in stride. About the same time or a little time before my younger brother (who without getting into it here would assist *these* people) for no apparent reason gave me a hand fire extinguisher. Although I already had one, I took it but did not understand his meaning or purpose in giving it to me (though suspected something fishy.)

To return to Spivey, he on the surface and under the circumstances seemed all right; when suddenly one early morning something very strange occurred. He went under the bed in my bedroom, and after a while I heard him make his short yowls (as he sometimes did.) I could not get him to come out from under the bed and in order then to reach him I had to move the bed and pull it from over him. When I did, I found him lying there with three new born kittens, a day or two old, with their afterbirth -- and the atmosphere of the room, incidentally, suffocated and acrid with sprites and some dirty spirit people. Now I knew him to be a male so of course what i was seeing didn't make any natural sense. And yet he was treating them as if they were his own.

I don't exactly what my very first reactions were, but before long I decided I would have to do away with the kittens since Spivey nor any of the other cats could possibly nurse them. Again they were about a day or two old and I concluded that if I didn't do it they would starve to death anyway. I took them outside and one at a time bashed in each one of their heads. Interestingly, as I did this, and for what reason you can speculate yourself, I had a male angel standing behind me while I was so engaged -- perhaps as if to give

me moral support -- though whether his intentions were sincere or feigned I could not tell. In any case they did nothing to console me. Following all this, I buried the kittens in one of the small garden beds of my house.

I was then left with cleaning up the blood with some rags. But then the question arose, what was I going to do with the bloody rags? What but burn them, since if they should be found it would only possibly create complications. This I did. However, I could not put out the flames with water and found that I needed to use the fire extinguisher.

The next day I was sitting in my chair on my lap top as I usually am, when I heard a small, sharp cry emanating from the front outside of my house. I arose, and going outside to look tracked the sound to a narrow cleft where the house overhangs the foundation. Upon examining more closely, I found there yet another day old kitten; this one yelping, helplessly alone, and which (with no other choice) I was forced to kill and then bury in the same manner as I had the others.

In conclusion then, you (including the City of Seattle who lent them their court room) who have facilitated or made easier the activities of this gang of spirit and moneyed people I write of, perhaps have even knowingly aided and abetted them, get a good idea of who you are getting mixed up with before you get so mixed up.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We find the following in *History of Travaile into Virginia* (c. 1618) by William Strachey.

"There is yet, in Virginia, no place discovered to be so savadge and simple, in which the inhabitants have not religion and the use of bow and arrows. All things they conceive able to do them hurt beyond their prevention, they adore with their kind of divine worship, as the fire, water, lightening, thunder, our ordinance pieces, horses, etc.; but their chief god they worship is no other, indeed, than the devill, whom they make presentments of, and shadow under the form of an idol, which they entitle Okeus, and whom they worship as the Romans did their hurtful God Vejovis [Jove], more for fear of harm than for hope of any good; they say they have conference with him, and fashion themselves in their disguisements as near to his shape as they can imagin.

"...the priests tell them they must do these and these sacrifices unto Okeus, of these and these things, and thus and thus often, by which means not only their own children, but strangers are sometimes sacrificed unto him: Whilst the great God (the priests tell them) who governs all the world, and makes the sun to shine, creating the moon and stars his companions, great powers, and which dwell with him, and by whose virtues and influences the under earth is tempered, and brings forth her fruits, according to her seasons, they call Ahone; the good, and peaceable God requires no such duties, nor needs be sacrificed unto, for he intendeth all good use unto them, and will do no harm, only the displeased Okeus, looking into all men's actions, and examining the same according to the severe scale of justice, punisheth them with sicknesses, beats them, and strikes their ripe corn with blastings, storms, and thunder claps, stirs up war, and makes their women false unto them. Such is the misery and thraldome under which Sathan hath bound these miserable miscreants..."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In order to clear up any misunderstanding --

I am a happy person only I can't get these people to stop physically torturing me. And if I err in my work sometimes, it is usually (if not always) for the same reason. But no matter how very bad things are or get, I would just as soon not be a bother or drain on anyone if I can help it. But what can one do when you are dealing with arrogant spirit people and those who listen to them?

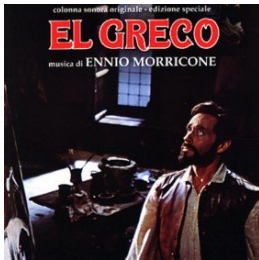
They have this person in their throng. He says he always has to torture and do things to people -- and he does: all the time, day and night, twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week. Now you see, he among spirit people is considered to be a very important person. Why then should I think so much of spirit people if they are so unbelievably stupid and full of themselves as this?

They pride themselves on their strength and sway. Yet the real and ultimate basis of this power is their willingness to stoop to the lowest and meanest level and worse to get what they want. What kind of strength then is this? My idea of a strong person is someone who, if need arise, is not afraid to speak against a majority; someone who will fight with and for the weak, and who isn't afraid to be honest and speak the truth. And yet these latter *powers* are wholly absent from such spirit people I speak of and their followers. Why then take them so seriously? If you can or could gang up on them, you are or would be at least as good and great as their greatest king or leader.

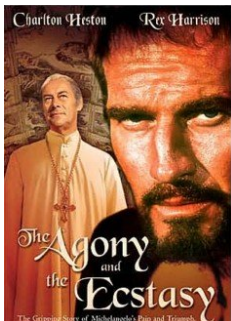
~~~~~\*~~~~~

The purpose of flowers from the sky is to mock the flowers of the earth; the purpose of angels is to mock truth and would-be virtue; the purpose of haloes is to mock reason and thought; and the purpose of the Heaven that does such mocking is to raise up and glorify evil and falsehood. I myself, in any case, would and will have none of it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



At the end of the film "El Greco" (1966) with Mel Ferrer, it is made to seem that the divinely visionary painter at the peak of his genius is driven by that genius to a form of celestial madness. I don't know El Greco's actual story, but given that something like this took place, I would rather infer what actually happened is that because angelic spirit people came to him, other people could simply and in consequence of which assume and or call him mad -- this being merely one method spirit people have of effectively murdering a person.



In "Agony and the Ecstasy" (1965) it is seemingly implied that the pope's driving Michelangelo was needed to realize the artist's greater genius. Again, my own take on the matter, would be instead to see the pope's violent strictness as merely a devil's way of making torment and abusiveness appear divine.


~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are only an A and a B, if you stick to it long enough you will before long become a pure A.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On the Practicality of Higher Ethics

The more one (in their attitude, values, and behavior) rejects good the more they reject good people, and few or no of those good people, consequently, will welcome, esteem them, or even suffer their presence.

Such a one disposed to or deceived by evil or extreme bad, might respond; "I don't need or care about those good people, and I can love those who agree with me instead. What's more, since evil is more powerful than good, we can force those good people to be with us if we so desire it, and they will be forced to cooperate and go along with us, if not live as we ourselves do."

Let's assume the premises given in this response. Let's say the devil forced the good people to participate in his love or sense of brotherhood and fellowship. The truly good will reject his love as self-contradictory and spurious. The devil then rejects their assessment of him and must forbid them from his fellowship. If he does not, their idea of what love is will rival and outshine his own, and one would have in this challenge to him a veritable house divided. At the same time, he cannot forbid love entirely for many of his followers are led to think that by doing the wrong thing, that along with money, they can, among others things, have love also. But this the devil cannot possibly effect in final reality. For the love he and his people have to offer cannot possibly compete with the worth and value of the love of good people. And so the love of good people must to a large extent be curtailed and or eliminated; otherwise his followers who seek love will come to learn that his brand or versions are rejected by those who are, after all (and among people), the authorities of true, honest and sincere love. In the good people's absence then, a false idea of love and comradeship is created, and it is this which is held out to his followers as love as good as any. If the devil does not keep real love shut out or suppressed, then so many of his followers will see the difference between the two kinds of affection (true versus false), and as a result flee him.

Thus he is compelled to keep up appearances. And by insisting on his own dominion, evil must not permit good and right love based in truth to flourish alongside his own version -- otherwise he is setting up or allowing an opposing kingdom within his own. This leaves the devil with the choice of killing those of truthful love or at least keeping them away from his people. If he tries to keep good people prisoner, the better quality of their love will sooner or later come to be known and heard of. If he tries to kill them all (assuming he could), this, and to the degree he does so, will hinder his ability to maintain the facade of being loving. This ultimately forces him to give at least some good people freedom from him because he can't suppress the manifestation of their love indefinitely (either through imprisonment or murder) -- only temporarily. So he must, again, let some of the good people go free in order to maintain his reign and kingdom over those who do not know better.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As mentioned before, one of the things so very naggingly repugnant and unsalutary about obnoxious spirit people, in particular those given over to megalomania, is that they (very usually) see things in a very annoying and screwed up way. Not always or necessarily, but often enough that one has to be routinely vigilant in keeping their view of things out of your mind, perceptions and or feelings. Because if you happen to be targeted by them they will usually have ways -- many, elaborate and varied -- for getting into you. And among the sicknesses they might pass on to you through these means is the above mentioned distorted views and perspectives they have -- say, for instance with respect to love, or religion, or happiness, or truth, or matters, in other words, of most importance to us.

Now this magician who regularly (and I mean regularly as in essentially round the clock) bothers me is a interesting case himself. There is a movie called "The Watcher," isn't there? Well, that's a lot of what he does and what he is like. He spends a great deal of time taking in enormous amounts of information about many different people's private lives and other topics, and has an extended image archive of times gone by of previous subjects and objects of his surveillance; though more usually he is focused on the latest up to the minute gossip. But for all the many things he knows, in a certain sense he doesn't know any of them because he cannot see properly; with the blind leading the blind. And when I realized this, I told him the devil's own hex and spite was on himself, similar say to someone being awarded a car but without ever getting its keys. Notwithstanding my frequently pointing out and explaining things like this to him, he will still persist in his folly.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"'Grand Theft Auto' is His Lord and Savior," or "There's No Ghoul Like an Old Ghoul."

Once more and for the record -- *They* are not, as some of you already know, exactly the most forthright, candid, and sincere people in the world; such that one is at great loss to understand exactly what their argument and justification is supposed to be -- despite innumerable sign language efforts on their part to impart quite what it is they are supposed to be about. So far, as best as we can tell, this would-be argument and justification (as it pertains to us) is in some measure based on the idea that we (i.e. on our side of the equation) are secretly guilty and or else that they themselves are supposed to be so very funny and so very clever. In any case and regardless of what this argument or justification of theirs amounts to, *ours* is that we don't want nor ever did ever have anything to do with them in the first place -- that they came to us--- that they forced themselves on us -- that they and their spirit people friends have absolutely no meaning or relevance to us whatsoever -- that though they feel entitled and would like to look down their nose at us, we did not, nor ever, need or want them for anything. And yet due to this aforesaid mysterious argument or justification of theirs, they are somehow permitted to murder our family and pets, stalk and invade *our* personal and private lives, subject us to ongoing violence, vandalism, robbery and torture, as well as (for almost two decades) deprive and starve us of our mail and communications with almost every and all others who might be of actual interest to us (to name just a very small few of the many privileges and perquisites they have appropriated to and or insisted on for themselves.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Saving Private Spielberg ("Hold on Steve, we'll get you outta there!")*

Humpty Dumpty sat on the wall,  
Humpty Dumpty had a great fall.  
All the King's Horses  
And all the King's Men  
Could not put Humpty Dumpty  
Back together again.

You can use a good rhyme like this sometimes to humor an irksome spirit person; only be sure to accentuate a phrase or two to make it more interesting for them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To get him to think of himself as one of the Masters of the Universe and to see the world as cruelly as he does require nothing more, nor less, than some adept mind control and hypnotism. And yet what truly monumental woe and immense waste flow from such a trick.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As has become our occasional wont, we share at this site the Google & "Quotations Page" quote of the day; in this instance for Friday, Feb. 29 2008:

"Cynically speaking, one could say that it is true to life to be cynical about it."  
- Paul Tillich

My reaction upon seeing this is that this kind of attitude is far less characteristic of life than it is of witchcraft guided "regular" and murderous "spirit" people who think of themselves as possessing such higher knowledge and self-importance as to excuse their culpability for things like rape, torture and murder. As a practical matter, the logic is simple. The more life is devalued or is made to seem devalued the less blameworthy are such crimes -- especially when they are committed against the poor, lonely, or destitute -- i.e. the more common victims and fodder of criminal spirit people and those who listen to them. Yes, life has its problems. Yet wouldn't it only make sense to improve its quality by attacking and removing such extreme criminal presences from its midst? And yet usually the kind of people who say such things as that quoted above are the last people to attack the vocation of murder and ruthlessness, and or who at the same time earn their rich living and place of honor by working for literal monsters.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"This series revolves around Dexter who is a forensic analyst for the Miami-Dade Police Department. Unknowing to his colleagues he is also a serial killer with good intentions. This show was developed by Showtime, and as soon as things start developing you notice the amazing character that is Dexter. Dexter only murders people that deserve to die, and he only does that after he has gathered all the evidence to justify their death. He was taught all the rules of his actions by his stepfather, and he was taught the logic and ethics behind all his actions. Dexter himself is a complex and amazing character just to follow his thoughts, the first season ended and now they are beginning the second season. Its an amazing show with a fantastic plot line and great characters, and the great part is seeing the dark humor in this show."

Although Dexter, as you can see, is intent on doing good -- is he honest? Obviously not, and yet these people would have us believe he is supposed to be or represent good. Now I ask you, does that make any sense? Observe by the way this character is based on a spirit person like "Simon the Magician" and which spirit person the producers of this show no doubt are warm friends of. Of course, such a program or else major movie, as I need not tell you, is far from being an isolated rarity.

I ask you then, how can they air and finance such garbage of this sort and then tell us we have to be on the alert to defend ourselves from wild Muslims out to attack our country? Do not our nation's leaders and politicians know an unabashed murderer when they see one? And yet they will, in a given instance, put themselves on CBS to be heard -- the same network that broadcasts this very show. So go figure.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Matthew 10:28: "Do not fear those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."

This injunction takes on greater meaning -- particularly given the times we've been living in -- when we realize that the heart and the rational intellect are the seats of the soul. Beware then those who kill honest sentiment and honest rational thought. (And who might that be?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Christ is not nor ever was a ghost. And those who insist that he was or is (possibly because they met "him" -- or what was *supposed* to be him in that form) simply don't know what it means to live. Why then do they persist in this error? Because they base their judgment merely on what other people think, and do not stop and attempt to reflect seriously and rationally about what is or might *actually* be going on. Some might, for instance, say that "Playboy After Dark" is not Christian (having posted the below item of late with Sammy Davis Jr.) Well, if such things as this are of the devil, then let's see the devil minded people come up with anything nearly so good. The fact is they can't do it, never could, and have been led to believe a lie.

Yet if "Playboy After Dark" is (in its good points) not of the devil, does that make it Christian? If there is anything truly good to something, and whatever-it-is is at least predominantly good -- yes, that does in a palpable way make it Christian in the manner in which I use and interpret that term. This is not to say there is or might not be some bad present, or that all good is equally good. But if there is bad or especially very bad present that is evil's or someone else's contribution -- not good's. For it is with good and higher good that Christianity, properly speaking, is concerned with.

Of course, much of the puzzle and mystery is further explained when we realize that there are spirit people who will behave as if they were Christ or act as though they represent Christianity (or Buddhism or what have you); and it is keeping this fact secret that has been the cause and source of most religious error and misunderstanding down through history. And who keeps this all a secret? Christians? Not real (or at least intelligent) Christians certainly because real Christians value truth and honesty. Who then do you suppose such people as I refer to get their false or distorted ideas of Christianity, or Buddhism or what have you from? Obviously not from careful, honest, or heartfelt reasoning.

In passing, when they say they have seen and known good from these spirit people what actually took place is that they, the subject, will be made to feel good or very good, yet at the same time are encouraged to be deliberately or recklessly oblivious to the evil that is also present and detectable. I know this from first hand experience with spirit people. They can impart what are or what seem like heavenly feelings. And yet if you are just a little alert and aware you will realize there is also overt bad or evil present or going on also -- say, for example, in their assaulting or invading your person without your consent or without asking your consent.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though I wish they would ban the use of the word "blog" on the internet, I must say how pleasantly surprised and impressed I am at some people's memorabilia and nostalgia websites. It's very reassuring, given my circumstances and how cut off I am from so much and for so long now, that there are even yet some people out there actually still alive. Well, it just so happened in looking over one such site that I came across the following footage from "Playboy After Dark" circa 1968 with Sammy Davis, Jr.; and which I thought some of you also might enjoy and get a kick out of.

See: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CLIUyo-RAh0>

[“Sammy Davis Jr. - Bricusse/Newley Medley 1968”]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The Amazing Powers of being interesting are supposed to be interesting, Mr. Sherman."

That's o.k., you can be interesting. I'm not arguing that. Just stop forcing yourselves on people!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As much reason as there can be given for what prompts deliberate evil is that these kinds of people (whether spirit or regular people) are unbelievable when it comes to being desperate and hard up for attention, and will even abuse someone for no other reason than that they can be associated with them. So if, for example, the presidential election is made to look and sound like a joke this is them doing exactly this sort of thing. Though they mock all the candidates and endeavor to make a circus of the electoral process, they are enthralled at the idea of getting attention and being behind the scenes manipulating things (such as with respect to what is put on the television news); at the same time delighting at being able to associate themselves with who and what is "going on." And even when they seem most mean and vicious in attacking someone, really they don't always so much mean harm as they relish the feeling that they are somehow participating in something very important; while having at the same time a front row and center seat in the midst of the grand proceedings -- or else the life of the person they are assaulting.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Many become less sentimental as they grow older because they think that if love or innocent were ever going to be rescued or redeemed it would already have happened -- and long ago no less. And this is one reason why I am a Christian; namely because it is not practical to assume or expect such rescue or redemption in this life. And if we ask was love or innocence ever redeemed we may say it was in and through Christ. And even if I have doubts or ignorance as to who Christ was historically, I can never doubt in him of himself; anymore than I could doubt or be indifferent to the reality that someone, somewhere was innocent and was made to die very cruelly and unjustly. For Christ is real even if historical and intellectual ideas about him are misguided or mistaken. The heart and spirit know him and, moreover, this knowledge has nothing to do with spirit people anymore than anyone or anything else. And yet I am also an American, and that for me means freeing people and animals when and where I can; and fighting, and even dying, when necessary -- with the understanding that necessary more often than not is only necessary because we make and believe it to be so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Would you be strong enough to tear down an entire house? Then become an arsonist. Would you have people answer to your every beck and call? Then hold up a grocery store at gun point and take hostages. Would you be rich and wealthy beyond anyone's wildest dreams? Then become friends with a serial killer. Would you be respectable? Then lie and betray the innocent. Would you have others think you were like unto God? Then take up witchcraft and start conversing with the dead.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You can only very rarely enjoy a flower while digging a ditch, or appreciate a landscape painting while musing on economics or politics. And if you try to, you will only end up saying the flower is a trifle, and that the painting is not anything very important. Or worse and if you by chance suffer from delusions and misunderstandings such as these people do, you might think you can *only* value the flower when digging the ditch, or *only* appreciate the painting if at the same time you are distracted with something unrelated to it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The vast majority of people will do good if they know what good is. But how can they know good if they are not permitted or free to voluntarily receive information?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is not lack of good that is ever the real problem; rather it is the presence of too much bad. And if one gets mixed up with Hell in order to obtain good, what then are they doing?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some would be astonished to realize what amount of personal problems a given person has can (if viewed from a rational perspective) be qualified or characterized as a sickness, disease, or ailment.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

While it is possible to control and manage fear, no one (whether spirit or regular person) can or has ever entirely been able to escape it (not in this life at any rate.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To put the matter succinctly, the agony of the Ages has been people's choosing the authority of spirit people over the standards of honesty and reason when deciding what constitutes reality -- and from this has sprung most, if not all, major woe and misery otherwise attributable to human decision making.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is very sad thing indeed to see an individual singled out for great suffering while the world not only passes them by but thinks badly of them. And yet if we knew the truth, most of the fault of their predicament usually lies less with themselves than with others who are off somewhere else and whom we do not see.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Someone who seeks to find the meaning of existence in man's existence alone is bound to be sorely disappointed -- for the world does not exist for man alone. Rather man and the universe exist for God, and man is simply a part -- albeit an important part -- of the greater whole that is God. And what is God but harmony, justice, beauty, truth, etc?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On a trip to the supermarket just the other day, I learned that Britney Spears, Delta Burke, and Kirstie Alley all have mental problems.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's a cheap character; for which reason -- and I am sure many of you will agree with me -- he should just go and mind his own business (of his own accord) already.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Now say Bye, Bye..."

Now that I think of it if they get away with so many things as they do then *they must* be divine -- and more divine certainly than us -- with the good news being that no doubt sometime soon they must be moving on

to that next higher level -- and without any longer needing or requiring us! But naturally this will be good for them as well -- so everybody wins (and what could be better?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



And here once again and to prove the point, I don't really have to say *anything*. (So you tell *me*.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In passing, "Nobody Spoil My Fun" is of course taken from the Seeds song of the same title, and that I just learned is available as an Amazon mp3 download [here](#). And since we are on the subject, other groovy Seeds also worth checking (and which we haven't already made reference to) are "[Evil Hoodoo](#)" and "[Try to Understand](#)."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Nobody Spoil My Fun"*

Lest we be charged with denying the opposition equal time, here is "[Dracula Speaks!](#)" from the 60's Famous Monsters of Filmland LP "Famous Monsters Speak!" (at 46 MBs and 21 minutes in length.) What is amusing --- or not so amusing -- is that the ideas expressed are correctly representative and characteristic of some of these people. Where, however, this recording misleads is that it gives one to think that they are always dreary, gothic and gloomy like that. But really they can be all humor and light, sweetness and affection too -- when the circumstances require or call for such. Their moods change and they can seem very matter of fact and normal (as if nothing is or was previously going on) -- and yet at other times be as bad *and worse* than what is heard described here. Needless to add, this ability to play different roles, combined with a knowledge of how to please the unwary and the irrational, is among their most surpassing strengths; and, of course, is just part of what makes them so very dangerous.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My enemies act and speak -- or don't speak -- the way they do because, although proud and supremely confident of their knowledge of everything, they have little real heart, shun courage and honesty as solutions, and (not surprisingly) possess little or no capacity or disposition to reason.

Furthermore, what they won't tell or explain to you (i.e. even if they were willing and capable of doing so) is that although as rich and numerous they are (and to that extent outnumber me in the immediate circumstances) I can and could still beat them handily but for criminal spirit people being brought in to cheat on their behalf (this without even mentioning their use of brain torture radios to put me in my place.) So true is this that for practical purposes I deem them little more than vegetables or animated lumps of earth; and instead focus, and for years have focused, most of my combative energy against the meddling spirit people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You want to see and hear something genuinely impressive? Check out these two video versions on YouTube of the Chicago song "If You Leave Me Now:" the first from 1976 with and by the song's composer Pete Cetera; and the second from a much more recent incarnation of Chicago with Jason Scheff singing and performing. If you even ever write just one song this good and I think you have it made for life -- or something like that. (Meanwhile, you men out there eat your heart out!)

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AkX-w8YBPmA>

["Chicago - "If You Leave Me Now" w/ Peter Cetera Live Japan"]

See: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Krt7I6nyHDc>

["Chicago - If You Leave Me Now [Live]" -- Jason Scheff; c. 2006 or before]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

So now when you look up into the night sky you will know that those stars you can see with the naked eye belong to *our own* galaxy (and not somebody else's.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Properly speaking, one does not fight to impress women, let alone to pursue glory; rather one fights to spare one's loved ones and oneself from having to live alongside serial killers and people who (literally) summon up the dead.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Speak to me kid, Speak to me...!"



The Google and "Quotations Page" quote of the day for this Saturday morning, 16 February 2008 is:

"Ask a deeply religious Christian if he'd rather live next to a bearded Muslim that may or may not be plotting a terror attack, or an atheist that may or may not show him how to set up a wireless network in his house. On the scale of prejudice, atheists don't seem so bad lately."

- Scott Adams

Which prompts the question -- does it actually require governmental intervention to save us from the wretched lack of thought evidently present in the formation and promulgation of this remark? This much, however, is obvious. One most certainly would not want or risk Scott Adams, Google, or the Quotations Page setting up or fixing his or her wireless network.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Back sometime in about 1990 (and before my fateful trip to Los Angeles in 1992), I had an unusual experience the significance of which is worth noticing now. The experience was that of a sleeping dream or more precisely nightmare. Without getting into its contents, I was upon waking very disturbed and shaken. Yet when I took the time to think over and analyze it I rejected it. Although I was not consciously thinking of a spirit person I at least thought the point of view expressed was not my own and consequently rejected it -- yet without going the next step and asking whose nightmare then really was it? All I thought was that it wasn't mine, that it was phony, and that I refused it and left the matter at that.

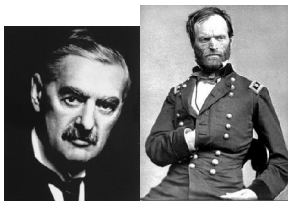
Now what is interesting is that the cause for that nightmare is this same person who has been putting me through over 15 years of relentless harassment, violence and assorted and variegated abuse. And he still hounds and stalks my life; which understandably makes living very difficult if not impossible. The point to be made is that for all this tidal wave of trouble he has been throwing my way this past decade and a half (and more) he is still that same phony thing I saw and recognized in the dream. And the degree and intensity of his following up that nightmare with further attacks does not in the least create for him any greater credibility. Though he and others (whom he has got to go with him) have since 1990 and many times come as Heaven and Hell, it's still just that same phony character of before.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some Tricks to Expect and Prepare For

- Because he was, surreptitiously and unbeknownst to you, with you in some private moments of yours and or knows some very secret, unusual or very familiar information about you this entitles him to be in your life.
- If he can make it seem as if his presence is all around you you will think this is a sign of divinity.
- Because he is in a very bad way you owe him.
- The truth is merely what "everyone" thinks.
- Because he is miraculously puissant in some respects it must follow he doesn't have any weaknesses or that he is puissant in all.
- The most incomprehensible and unending obduracy and pertinacity -- this itself is a trick.
- Because you are in great physical pain you must be logically in error.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Since the many centuries subsequent to the dawn of civilization the fate of humanity it would seem is and will be decided on the choosing between one of two possible viewpoints regarding authoritarian spirit people; either:

- A) We should listen to, appease, and obey their commands  
or  
B) They should be ruthlessly hunted down and exterminated.

For the idea that authoritarian spirit persons can or would abdicate their power or be willing desist from their trouble making is wishful thinking indeed. Although it is such trouble making that is the cause of most all, if not all, of the worst problems society, and or any single one of us suffers from, yet which of the above two choices do you suppose the unelected, billion dollar powers-that-be have in effect secretly (and not so secretly) opted for in our behalf?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Most of the time I don't like putting up graphics as large in size as this one; but in this instance I wanted to make an exception in order that the detail of the object shown could be seen more clearly (I could of course have used a thumbnail, but here also decided not to.) It is a creamware pitcher made in 1800 (currently up for auction on ebay) that expresses the hope and promise felt in the Federalist and, just recently inaugurated, Democratic-Republican (or Anti-Federalist) eras of this country. Note the Neo-Classical simplicity and design. It is a good example of how the Neo-Classical style, as adopted in more common and day to day depictions and generally speaking, had a softened gentility about it more rarely found in the original Greek works of antiquity. This advancement of filling in with spirit and sentiment the usually less warm Greek geometric design and sense of proportion is arguably a result of Judeo-Christian influence. Whatever the cause, the development is certainly striking and for some, no doubt, more appealing than the emotional austerity and gravity more prevalent (by contrast) in pre-Christian Classicism.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the most dangerous things about these ghost sorcerers one needs to be cautious of these days is that they will strive to get ourselves and others to think that just about any and everything is a big joke -- government is joke, law is joke, justice is a joke, innocence is a joke, human rights are a joke, murder is a joke -- everything *but* the sovereignty and final say of spirit people in and over everything is a joke. Now it is true just about anyone or anything can in certain circumstances be made an object, and in some way, of some form of humor. Yet with such Hell people this freedom is deliberately used as a device to undermine and attack people's consciences and their capacity and disposition to reason fairly and justly. So that a threat of this kind that a mind control expert like a ghost sorcerer poses is yet another argument then for one to have a good and empathetic heart; that is, lest we come to see too much and too many things as all just a joke.

When then is something funny and when is it all right to laugh at something? I remember a few years back hearing a story in the local news of an old woman who was run over by a semi-truck and had her body dragged for some miles before the driver or anyone else knew what had happened. Now is this funny? If it

were an incident in a cartoon or slapstick film comedy it might or could be. But in real life the answer is obviously "no." Though unthinkingly we might first be inclined to chuckle over such an incident; on sober reflection we would realize it was wrong to do so (and for any number of good reasons.) And yet not everyone would think it was wrong to do so, and it is this sort of crass insensitivity and unreflecting frivolity -- under the excuse of humor and good feeling -- that manipulating Hell people do and would like to instill and inculcate in others -- just as they themselves had such raw callousness and indifference similarly instilled and inculcated in them many years ago.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We read lately at www.dead-donkey.com, a website dedicated to all things lurid and ghastly, the following:

"As I'm sure you're all aware, the site is funded by donations. This year for the first time we have a shortfall. The annual running costs are £461.28 & we are short of £84.44 (less T-shirt sales profits). The Domain Payments are due on the 1st of Feb so please, if you can afford just a few pounds/euros/dollars etc. to help keep the site going then please click the donations link below & do your bit to help so Spud doesn't have to find the money himself. Thanks a lot."

According to these people it takes roughly \$1,000.00 a year to run their website -- my own only costs about \$144.00 a year. But unlike them, I so far have received absolutely no donations whatsoever and yet they have at least already been able to take in some \$800.00 towards their annual term. Some might say in response that I am simply not answering public demand. Perhaps, but just in case you or someone you know ever tried to send me money and were in any way obstructed in doing so please do me a favor and contact Social Security and report it -- for you see Social Security is what I am living on (for further explanation of why this is so see my "[Narrative.](#)") And were it the case someone was willing to hire and or send me something like some real money I might or would not have to live on Social Security. At the same time, those who do or might prevent me from being hired or receiving money are in effect also cheating Social Security -- who would not, nor would I ask them to, pay me an income if I could obtain one by more normal means.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ordinarily we think of ideas as being something that is or are thought. And yet not only the intellect but the heart (that is our deeper or deepest emotions) have ideas, and, as well, so does our more physical body have ideas (say in respect to hunger for food or sexual desire and activity.) Does the mind (as in intellect) understand the heart and the body's ideas? Does the heart comprehend the mind's ideas and the body's ideas? Can the body construe the heart's and the mind's ideas? The proper answer to this is no doubt an involved one. Yet on at least some level or other, no matter how tenuous the ties or how flimsy the harmony, the answer is yes; there is some amount of kinship and symbiosis between the ideas of the mind, heart, and body. If then we are to conceive of the ideality of all existence this must at minimum entail the ideas of the mind, heart and body -- and not just those of the mind. Moreover, if there is said to be a spirit that unites these three that spirit's ideas of course should be included also; and such a spirit might be seen to consist or partake of logic and brotherly and sisterly love (including basic morals.)

Animals, even plants, have ideas of their own in the sense I give above and which seem only to differ from our own in terms of depth, degree and complexity; and for this reason could be said have souls.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There was a psychologist or other expert on crime being interviewed on ABC news this morning [Feb. 9, 2008], and in reference to some recent random slayings he attributed them to the killer's feeling like an outcast (for one reason or another) accompanied by a overwhelming need to seek fame and attention -- much the way Paris Hilton does (his example); that if we do give these offenders attention we are only encouraging such crimes. Although listened to with respectful awe by his interviewer I rather think there

are not a few things wrong with this theory (though no one in the program bothered mentioning or suggesting that this, after all, was all it was.) What struck me though as most suspect was the suggestion that anyone (unless it was for sheer mercenary reasons) would want to go on television these days to begin with. For, aside from those who own them, who is so backward as to actually take television and the mass media (as we have come to know them in recent years) seriously? These mediums are so heavily controlled and invariably used for ideological propaganda that it hard to imagine anyone believing they would get on television without the explicit concurrence of the mass media controllers and distributors. Why then do they put on these psychologists to say such things? As much as any reason and as far as I can see to attempt to artificially enhance the appeal and reputation of being on television; which latter, needless to say, is otherwise at an all time low.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Return of Deja Vu*

One of the great thing about Amazon.com's mp3 download is that, unlike Rhapsody, there is no membership fee, and how nice it is to get a hold of just that one song you want without having to buy the whole album. Well, I was rummaging through my memory again recently for great songs that I had forgotten but which *now* I could obtain individually as downloads. The following then are some of them -- with direct links to its Amazon.com download.

#### "Undun" -- Guess Who

I always thought of Burton Cummings as a Canadian Freddy Mercury; fair or no here is one of Guess Who's best.

#### "For All We Know" -- Carpenters

I knew the Carpenters had at least a few *really* good songs, and in my checking again my memory turned out to be right.

#### "You Light Up My Life" -- Debby Boone

The performance is decent but it's the melody itself which is what makes this song so especially memorable.

#### "Let It Go" -- Bangles

My *most* favorite Bangles song.

#### "I Can't Think About Dancin'" -- Missing Persons

When I was a cab driver years ago, I on one occasion picked up a band member of Missing Persons. After talking with him and to make a long story short he ended up letting me into the band's concert for free. Very typical 80's pop, but it was a very fun *concert*. Though I think this song could be sung a *little* bit better, it's a super Saturday night club number.

[Later addition]

#### "Crazy Little Thing Called Love" -- Queen

Since I had mentioned Freddy Mercury, here's an extra with.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I suggested that if *he* ever considered going into music they could call themselves "The Living Ghoul and His Ghouligans."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is when we are most or full grown that we most begin to take things for granted and consequently most risk tripping ourselves up. Yet if I say this, some will whine like a child that doesn't want to be reminded that he needs to go to school.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Having figured out the Da Vinci code, your boy now seems to be on top of it all. But let me say this -- neither you nor he can afford to go on hiding out and living the bum life of demonism on us. Let's face it, you need company as bad as you do because you suffer from megalomania on a cosmic scale; and yet the plain, irrefutable fact of the matter is you do what you do for the very simple reason that many, many years ago you were tricked and made a complete fool of by these other people. And it was only *afterward* that you acted as if you had all along adopted an arch philosophy which compels you to do these things *a certain way*."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I sometimes see things so incredibly stupid in advertising and on the internet that I would not *dare* write or say anything about them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Better to know a little clearly than much in a great blur.

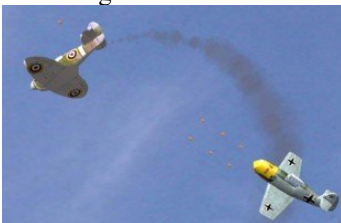
~~~~~\*~~~~~

Speed up to avoid being a target.  
Slow down to get your aim.  
Stay high to keep safe.  
Swoop low in order to harm  
-- with success consisting of a  
somehow happy medium between these.

Or if you prefer a jingle:

To evade, speedily fly.  
To aim, go slow.  
To stay safe, keep high.  
To harm swoop low.

Observe in this simulation pic below of a BF109 coming up on a Spitfire, it is of course possible to attack upward from below; however the plane so doing will quickly lose energy and thus risk making himself an easier target.



~~~~~\*~~~~~

"True, if one can casually or routinely get away with torture and murder, what can't one get away with? But you have been acting like a crazy man now for many years; don't even you think that maybe it is time for you to get your life together, move on and leave all these people alone already? These times are demanding for all of us and call us, including you, to something higher and greater than ourselves. Wouldn't it make more sense then for you, after all, to now do the wise and sensible thing and mind your own business?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

By manipulating value one can in a sense and to some extent manipulate reality and one's perception or understanding of reality. Nothing exists without a value judgment, and if something offends you can reject the thing by rejecting the value judgment; or reject the thing's value as an existent (i.e. if it has no value it doesn't exist.) Yet this having been said, woe to you who would reject honest truth and right reason for your ability to estimate value will ere long be sorely tried.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's another. "Starships Unlimited," a space empire sim for PC, is interesting and has much to recommend it. However, I came across the following in the game manual and which occasioned a raised eyebrow or two. Bear in mind that, in game terms, one of the primary purposes of any given space civilization is to produce scientists, engineers, security and spy personnel, and navy personnel (in that order of importance.)

"26.7.13 World Improvements

Some technologies are designed to aid a world in some way. They are of no use to any other unit. Here is the list of technologies that do that, followed by their details:

"Laboratory:

Builds a network of advanced research facilities, capable of examining all types of technologies. This addition will increase a world's research capabilities by 10% of the population's Research Value. Note that more Scientists will increase a population's Research Value. Only one per city may be built, but the bonus to research is cumulative.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: \$2 per year

Age: Atomic

Slots used: 2

Requires: Nothing

Leads to: Nano Technology, Fertility Drugs, Research Centers

Makes obsolete: Nothing

"Research Center:

Research facilities that are more advanced than the Laboratory; their increased efficiency means that these facilities take up only one slot instead of two. Only one per city may be built, but the bonus to research is cumulative.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: \$2 per year.

Age: Fusion

Slots used: 1

Requires: Laboratories

Leads to: Replicators, Cloning, Tractor Beam

Makes obsolete: Laboratories

"Surface Mining Facility:

A typical mining facility that harvests ore and other valuable materials from relatively shallow deposits.

Adds \$5 of income per year to your coffers. Only one per city may be built (so a maximum of \$20 per year

is possible per world).

Worlds Only

Upkeep: None

Age: Atomic

Slots used: 2

Requires: Nothing

Leads to: Terraforming, Deep Mining Facilities

Makes obsolete: Nothing

"Deep Mining Facility:

A more advanced mining system that can explore and harvest ore and other valuable materials from deep within a world's crust. It produces the same amount of income as a Surface Mining Facility (\$5 per facility, limit one per city), except this only takes up one slot instead of two.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: None

Age: Fusion

Slots used: 1

Requires: Surface Mining Facilities

Leads to: Underground Cities

Makes obsolete: Surface Mining Facilities

"Fertility Drugs:

Breakthroughs in medicine on a mass scale help to increase your worlds' birth rates by one per 'planet-type' years.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: None

Age: Atomic

Slots used: 0

Requires: Laboratories

Leads to: Cloning

Makes obsolete: Nothing

"Cloning:

The next step past Fertility Drugs, Cloning allows your race to create new life artificially. This Increases world birth rates by two per 'planet-type' years.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: None

Age: Fusion

Slots used: 0

Requires: Fertility Drugs, Research Centers

Leads to: Bio Computers, Cloning Factories

Makes obsolete: Fertility Drugs

"Cloning Factories:

Now that Cloning has become a regular part of your empire, centralization and expansion of cloning facilities helps to Increase world birth rates by three per 'planet-type' years.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: None

Age: Antimatter

Slots used: 0

Requires: Cloning, Replicators

Leads to: Cloning Farms

Makes obsolete: Cloning

"Cloning Farms:

The ultimate in life creation; Cloning Farms are specialized and highly fertile grounds for churning out good little workers for your empire. This increases world birth rates by four per 'planet-type' years.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: None

Age: Singularity

Slots used: 0

Requires: Cloning Factories, Holospheres

Leads to: Underground Cities

Makes obsolete: Cloning Factories

"Nano Technology:

Construction on a subatomic level helps to decrease production costs by 15%.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: None

Age: Atomic

Slots used: 0

Requires: Laboratories

Leads to: Nano Factories, Terraforming, Replicators

Makes obsolete: Nothing

"Nano Factory:

Massive production facility that uses vast amounts of nano-construction devices that decreases production and repair times by 10%. Accumulative but limited to one per city.

Worlds Only

Upkeep: \$2 per year

Age: Atomic

Slots used: 2

Requires: Nano Technology

Leads to: Replicator Facility

Makes obsolete: Nothing...

"Holospheres: Decreases starship production costs by 15%.

Age: Antimatter

Slots used: 0

Requires: Teleporters

Leads to: Jump Drives, Cloning Farms, Domed Cities."

~~~~~\*~~~~~



In browsing the internet, I came across this website at <http://www.wannafly.com/planes/hangar.htm> that showcases someone's collection of over-sized radio-controlled flyers. Check it out!

~~~~~\*~~~~~


More Than A Marine

You do not like it
But let yourself be toughened;
That way you will be stronger
And sooner rid of it.
What is truly good about you
Is what is already inside you
And what is inside of friends
Who love what's true.
Yet you can't assume
Victory will come for you;
Or that you will live to see it.
You will instead probably just die
With the consolation
Of having fought the good fight.
But let this be enough.

Bless these thy gifts, Lord,
We are about to receive
Through thy bounty.
Remember the animals
Who give their lives;
Grant them your peace.
May we this day
Make ourselves worthy of this food
In how we act and what we do.
May they with time
From their burden be freed
And we ourselves of the need.



The Heart is the Earth

The Heart is the Earth
And the Mind is the Sky.
Yet only if I behave myself
Do I construe why
Water is their spirit.
Love is a spirit.
You can feel it;
You can hear it.
The Spirit is Love.

Can any child
Be Nature's child?
Yes, any child
That loves Nature
Can be so styled.
For who loves Nature
But Nature's child?

Yet what is Nature?
It calls me
To the quiet of the fire
On a frigid winter's day;
Soothes all my fears
With warm summer rays.
But if I am crushed
Like a murdered animal,
I feel my humanity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Nature has a spirit which is damaged and killed by the spirit of the violent and unruly and dead (as much or more so than by anyone else.) And the more such spirits are permitted to permeate and proliferate in our communities the more the spirit of Nature is harmed and or displaced. And yet what is hands down the most lucrative way of obtaining vast quantities of money and material wealth? Acting in partnership with them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The fault of nominalism lies in the fallacy of the belief that something can exist in, of and for itself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Presumably Adam was acquainted with the serpent before the fall and did not at that earlier time see anything wrong with him.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Those of you who *would* accord me *some* credit for good taste and discernment will trust me when I say *their* Heaven (and when considered as a model of Heaven) is really and mostly just a lot of junk, and a person who knows true quality will steer clear of and not bother with it. Part of the problem stems from these spirit people trying to have it all these different ways. While it makes sense to pardon the wicked who repent; these kinds of spirit people on the other hand will adopt a philosophy of indifference to evil as and when it suits them; which indifference in turn, of course, only renders their Heaven hypocritical, cheap and meretricious.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The lynching of Blacks, the slaughter of the Indians, the Holocaust, the genocide of the Armenians, Soviet purges, the Killing Fields, atrocities of war and enslavement of peoples too numerous to name -- what caused all these widely geographically separated crimes to occur? It was a disease, and the disease was and is autocratic spirit people. It was they who were the ones behind all these tragedies with those who actually carried out the given act being those that listened to them. So true is this, and so powerful are these kinds of spirit people that only they could have conceived, planned and arranged such incomprehensible disasters. But who gets blamed? White Americans, Germans, Turks, Japanese -- with the implication that *they* should be killed next for what they did -- if not with a gun with hatred and moral brow beating. This is not to absolve or make light of those regular people who committed these crimes; only it is an irresponsible, if not criminal, distortion to ignore the role spirit people played in using these dupes -- and dupes is what they were. And if you don't believe me when I tell you that it is autocratic spirit people who alone possess the ultimate incentive and wherewithal to bring about massacres and genocides, go and find out how easy it is to discuss spirit people objectively and scientifically. Go look into these sad events and see if those who are known to have caused them were not involved in the occult and or dishonest religion.

Earlier this morning I received a "communication" from one of these regular persons who listens to these spirit people. He in effect said, you better be careful about who you speak so contemptibly of when it comes to who that is up in the sky. "Rubbish!" I replied. "By their fruits you shall know them. Their duplicity, secretiveness, authoritarian mien speak volumes as to who and what they really are." Yet such arguments as these make little impression on someone who cannot overcome his childish and primitive fear of spirit people and magic. This is not to say there are not good spirit people, or that there cannot be good spirit people located somewhere above us. I merely assert that let those who are most guilty take the larger blame and culpability; regardless of whether they are a regular or spirit person.

Someone might ask, if what you claim is true then what would be the autocratic spirit people's motive? The answer to this is an understandably profound and potentially intricate one. Yet one thing *is* certain. The more humanity degrades and abases itself with both abominable and serious crimes the greater control and governing power these spirit people do and will have over us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Extreme laziness, abject pusillanimity, and or conscienceless lust (and despite all good intention) are the foremost reasons why a given person listens and succumbs to the rule of spirit people rather than logic, morals, and the facts. As well, the amount of people who so succumb is also the number of Hell's political constituency in this world -- or so I believe anyone who considers the matters closely will find.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As part of my Mabel Normand duties, I was going through some vintage recordings and came upon this which, although itself not Mabel Normand related, was amusing enough to find of interest. Here then in .mp3 format at 2.8 MBs (and to tide some of you over) is:

"Connie's Got Connections in Connecticut" with Dick Robertson and his Orchestra.

(I'm sorry the sound quality of this recording is far from high fidelity as one would like, but it is taken off an old home-made audio cassette, and so this couldn't much be helped under the circumstances. The original, however, on a 78 should not be all that very hard to find for anyone seeking better.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You are dealing with other-worldly beings out of their other-worldly minds taking it upon themselves to oversee our lives in this world because they can't deal with their own life in theirs. For instance, he always has to do the wrong thing a certain way (certainly) or he always has to torture people. And though he taxes himself and goes to prodigious lengths to keep his own wrong doing a secret, he still thinks himself justified. And were you to ask him why all this was necessary, he will try to convince you with the argument that there are fabulous prizes and give-aways to be had by his so acting.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

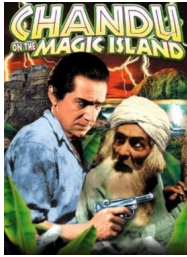
I see and understand your concern, but I think you have got this all wrong. The one who is winning is not necessarily the one who is most admired and praised, nor the one who is most topical; but rather the one who is most loved or else the one who is most loving -- since people can be admired, praised and make themselves topical without actually loving or being much loved for what they do because they can't deal with their on life in theirs.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Enough I say -- mind your own business! Now that's just about enough -- mind your own business!"

You are dealing with other-worldly beings out of their other-worldly minds taking it upon themselves to oversee our lives in this world because they can't deal with their own life in theirs.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



If you question and try to dig too deep, they will say that this implies you are proposing that there is a conspiracy. Well, let me then tell you how it is they have this racket set up.

1. First you have this spirit person crime syndicate or empire. The base of their power is sophisticated forms of deception, terror, violence and such as few never even in their worst nightmares ever dreamed of. And until and unless one had a working knowledge of these *tools*, how could one combat these people? The spirit people then can utilize these in such a manner as to frequently (if not always) dispossess their enemies of worldly wealth and standing; as well as being able to acquire worldly wealth and status for themselves.

2. Yet these tools are not had without a price, and sometimes when one assumes a certain advantage one divests or disqualifies oneself of its opposite. For example, if you are too much of a killer, it will detract from your being a philanthropist. It becomes necessary therefore to use deception in order that some of your intended subjects think you to be what in fact you actually are not. So if he is a first rate killer, terrorist and hoodlum but gets you to think he is also a feeling philanthropist then he can have it both ways. Of course, not everyone, no matter how hard one tries to persuade them, will be comfortable that a person who is a savage murderer can also make for a good philanthropist. In their case then the spirit people don't inform them they are killers, and instead endeavor to maintain the guise of humane benefactor. With others, on the other hand, they will or might attempt to justify being both, say, by using sophistry and dishonest religion. Needless to add, the involvement of all-knowing spirit people (accompanied by "miracles" and magic) and or large amounts of money go a long way in dissuading many of the necessary importance of honesty, morals, equal justice and right reason as alternatives to what spirit people have to offer.

Here's one possible scenario: "The world is greatly fallen. It will not avail to try to be moral and happy also. Either one must not be moral, or else they must choose not to be happy. Now some would not aspire to false piety -- and would rather be happy. Consequently, they see the greatest advantage comes by doing the wrong thing in the worst way. It is more effective than virtue for obtaining what you want -- and at the same time it rids oneself of the hypocrisy of self-righteousness. This is not to say the possibly good or redeemed have nothing going for them on their end of it. Permit me introduce you to Mr. 'Jesus' [or other grand religious notable.] (Mr. Jesus, this is our friend so-and-so who I am just now explaining all these things to.) Now, it is Mr. 'Jesus' job to see that all those more deserving victims of ours (should they be deserving) get a fair shake in their own way just as we do. Therefore do not concern yourself if you feel or suspect we are being somehow unjust to someone. Mr. 'Jesus' has agreed he will take care of it for us. So not to worry about that."

3. The spirit people then can set up a network perhaps locally, perhaps regionally, perhaps internationally such that varied and separate individuals and groups can be united into the main system which, of course, is kept a secret. Various regular people are members and often for very different carrot and or stick reasons; yet to some extent will have some amount of autonomy --- some more money, some more freedom to act rashly, for some more amicable and social interaction is allowed -- but none can be so powerful as to really be able to think all that much for themselves. The most important thinking must, after all, be left up the spirit people who are in a position to join and coordinate all these various people into an unstoppable fascistic force.

4. Those who do not go along with this order of things then can be systematically isolated, attacked and

rooted out of social participation. However, there is a fine balancing act; for as I mention earlier there will always be those who think the spirit people are not depraved killers and torturers (otherwise they would not deal with them.) Therefore a certain art is required in dealing with the would-be right minded in seeming to promote and benefit people; hence false generosity, a sense of brotherhood, or an absurd vision of things based on pseudo-science or pseudo-religion is invoked to mask the pain, misery and waste that is being caused within the society or community.

As usual, there is or can be much more to it than what I have sketched above. But you see if you premise that there are these manipulative deceiving and ruthless spirit people, see for yourself how easy it is for the disease of raw evil to invade and eat its way into our lives.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Half-Rhymed in Time

He shot for everything;
How did he end up with nothing?
And yet they'll say
Not all there is in the world,
Even if one had it,
Can remedy this life's incompleteness;
And for some special few
This great world
Is only a small place
That alone cannot do.
It cannot do
Because *there* isn't
All the peace they are entitled to.
And for all that they've lost,
There *is* always today
And tomorrow is interminable.

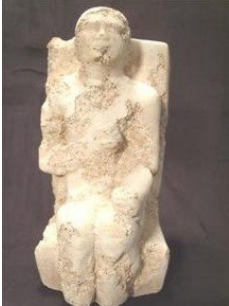
Where are the good going?
Where are they who earned being happy going?
Are they a family?
If so, it's because they have a mother and father.
But if we can't come we wish them well.

Now she must be one of them.
Her beauty echoes off the rocks
Or ripples across a pool.
But if he but look at her
Without the universal light
To that sublime avenue,
It seems he can't quite see her.
And when it is dark
He says there is no light.
But of course there is light;
It's just that for him it is not there.

In order to ascend high above
Or dive deep under
Desire then must abate;
And one must hanging wait

(Just as music needs rests);
Though the impatience is great.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Ever on the look out for ideas in the way of ghost repellent, I came across this photograph of a stone casting of a high priest of Heliopolis from the Ptolemaic period (c. 330 B.C.) Very, very old artifacts like this if applied properly (i.e. with sufficient intelligence, reasonableness, and circumspection) can freak a ghost out; not because they contain magic or magical properties but, rather, can carry associations with certain unpleasant people, things and events a given ghost would just as soon not think about. There is a problem however in that the person using such an object in this way might conjure up those own associations to their own discomfort. But this having been said, one can (I believe) make a ghost uncomfortable by forcing him to think about things he doesn't want to think about; for example the spirit people who originally messed him up; other bad spirit people (perhaps much, much older than himself) who hate him and would just as soon kill him as anybody; numerous crimes he's known or been an accomplice to, including cruelties and tragedies unimaginable. I tried something like this on the magician the other day and almost brought him to tears; which, for me, only confirmed the correctness of my speculation. On the other hand and at the same time, I would not want to make too much out of it; for, even if the suspicion is true, these people can be very clever and come up with their own counter measures if a problem becomes a serious one for them. Nonetheless, there is something to this or similar approach in dealing with predatory spirit people that is at least worth mentioning.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Some have this idea that you find good in people, and good comes from people. Well, yes and no: bad comes from people also. So it is not, after all, people who are the measure of what's good but goodness and virtue itself whenever, wherever and by whomever they are manifested; and to that extent, if it doesn't already go without saying, animals generally are far more virtuous and better behaved than many people. It is virtue that should be honored, rewarded, or respected therefore; not biological consanguinity -- that is, if you care at all about what is truly good. The opposite notion that it is species or race that of itself makes for goodness harks back to the stone age or ancient days when lions were our competitors, and of course is only a remote reflection of more mature judgment.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



When I was young the children's books you would see marketed for department stores, supermarkets, and wider audiences generally were usually about such topics as science, history, literary classics, animals, or something encyclopedic. Well, I went to Costco this morning and rather than anything like these for children were instead publications with titles like *Wizardology* (a page of which is given above), *Dragonology*, *Pirateology*, and *Egyptology* (the latter with an obvious slant on the mystical.) If you peruse customer reviews (at Amazon.com) of these books, you will frequently find remarks that reading them inspires children's imagination. Yet inspires them to what? To one day grow up to be a buccaneer, an expert on dragons, or Dr. Faustus? You might then ask, that may be all well and good, but what is the Johnny Depp picture for? The purpose of the Johnny Depp picture is to inspire *your* imagination (because I really don't have anything to say about it.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Thank You Blu-ray for making the difference in our lives."

Just in time for the new Dark Ages, the dawning era of widespread illiteracy, and the end of basic morals and Civil Liberties in America, a new generation is on its way; as per this report by Associated Press medical writer, Mike Stobbe:

"Bucking the trend in many other wealthy industrialized nations, the United States seems to be experiencing a baby boomlet, reporting the largest number of children born in 45 years..."

For more see: ["Against the trend, U.S. births way up"](http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20080117/ap_on_re_us/baby_boomlet) or go to http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20080117/ap_on_re_us/baby_boomlet

You'd almost think it was all a conspiracy or something. Well, don't wonder for a moment -- because it is, and you can thank these stupid spirit people and those who listen to them for a lot of this. With more dumb, ignorant people (not inherently dumb or ignorant -- just made or forced to be that way by the great undemocratic powers-that-be) on the way how much easier it will be for Moloch and his friends to glut their appetite without restraint, and how much less able will society be at large to resist Moloch, et al.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The siege of Ninety Six is a favorite topic with the people in this vicinity. It is a pleasure to witness the animation that sparkles in their countenances, when in compliance with my request, they narrate the minute incidents of those trying times. Some of the striking particulars are these — the blockading of the British troops in the fort — the extension of a mine under the British works — the sallying out of a British force which in spite of a desperate resistance drove the Carolinians from the mine and surprised unawares the heroic fellows that were ready, under ground, to blow up the whole garrison to destruction — the marching up of a pick'd company of valiants to haul down with hooks the bags of sand which lay on the top of the entrenchment, while muskets were incessantly blazing from behind them — the act of a courageous tory who notwithstanding the surrounding crowd of besiegers, galloped through and gained admittance at the gate [with] advices of an approaching reinforcement."

~ Edward Hooker's 1806 description of memories of the siege of Ninety Six, S.C. in June 1781; which was fought entirely (but for three recorded individuals) between opposing Americans. Hooker was a school teacher and resident of Cambridge which was built near to old Ninety Six, the latter by that time having been largely abandoned. (See Greene, Jerome A. *Ninety Six: A Historical Narrative*. National Park Service, Dept. of the Interior, Denver, Colorado, Nov. 1979, pp. 186-187.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In living my life as I have these past fifteen years I have been in effect under a kind of siege by these spirit people and their henchmen, and including dupes and accomplices of the henchmen. Like besiegers they construct works protecting themselves either from attacks by myself or those without who might do so, and the essential bulwarks of these fortifications of theirs are deception. If they can keep the truth out, then they can keep the enemy out. Now these spirit persons are understandably more interested in seeing to their own interests rather than their henchpeople's. The henchpeople need merely to believe that they are being well served by answering to the spirit persons. Yet in the pinch of not always having things go their way, the spirit people have been all the while safeguarding themselves by taking pains that if worse come to worse the henchpeople get the blame, not themselves.

In the story of Job, Satan is justified or made to seem justified in his actions by God himself granting him permission to act as he does. With these spirit people it is the same thing; only -- just as with the regular people -- the person granting them permission need not actually be God -- he need only persuade or convince them that he is. The thing then to do most of all and set as a top priority is to *get* and destroy this person who is, in effect, posing as God or else is acting in the role God plays in the Job story. This might be done in a number of ways, but one of these certainly is for us (who are the enemies of these people) to reject and view with hostility this person who is their justification. He most of all is the worst and most dangerous enemy -- despite his or his people's appearing as Heaven, or someone or something attractive or awe inspiring. This doesn't imply, let alone require, being trigger happy toward angels; only one needs to be wary of and guard against trickery, well-intentioned dupes, and disguises. If someone should object, but what if he *is* God? If he, *who is acting as authority*, is God then there is no danger of our harming him, and if we can harm him he is not God.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And -- to add to our earlier remarks -- take the "Beelze" out of "Beelzebub," and what does *that* leave you with? (Some of you will no doubt see what I am driving at; and which, if you figured that out, raises the interesting question what, given their appalling guilt, *would* constitute being hard on these people?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Life is most strange, I think, because one doesn't quite always know what to assume or expect -- no matter how old and learned we get. Yet there is often a way of surmounting this; and that is to ask what are others to assume and what are they entitled to.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I came across another interesting anecdote worth sharing here while continuing work on my *Calendar and Record: 1780-1781*, Fourth Edition; and that comes from British historian Rev. William Gordon:

"Charly Morgan [a Continental soldier who had been sent on an espionage mission by Lafayette when in Virginia] by his management carried off seven deserters with him. When he had reached the American army, and was brought to head quarters, the marquis upon seeing him cried out, 'Ha! Charly, are you got back?' 'Yes and please your excellency, and have brought seven more with me,' was the answer. When Charly had related the reason of his returning, and the observations he had made, the marquis offered him money; but he declined accepting it, and only desired to have his gun again. The marquis then proposed to



promote him to the rank of a corporal or sergeant. To this Morgan replied -- 'I will not have any promotion. I have abilities for a common soldier, and have a good character; should I be promoted my abilities may not answer, and I may lose my character.' He however nobly requested for his fellow soldiers, who were not so well supplied with shoes, stockings and clothing as himself, that the marquis would promise to do what he could to relieve their distresses; which he easily obtained."

~ from *The history of the rise progress and establishment of the independence of the United States of America: including an account of the late war; and of the thirteen colonies from their origin to that period.*, (1788), vol. IV, pp. 113-114.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I would have thought the drawback to dealing with the devil was obvious. He always, when all is said and done, cheats you. That's his job after all. And yet why is it then some people don't realize this? Because those who make deals with him aren't really thinking -- and are ineludible being subjected by him at least to deception if not out and out mind control.

This also applies where women are concerned. While there is no question I have at times acted foolishly in the past, I at least never seriously considered resorting to or compromising with evil in order to secure success with a woman or women. The reason is obvious. If you really like a girl, why, when it comes to being personal, would you want some other guy around -- least of all a dead person?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Athletes - steroids  
Billionaires -- witchcraft

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the fundamental aims of terrorism against America and other places is to separate people from each other -- using crime, censorship, monopolization, interference with communications, promotion of irrational sectional and factional strife, scandal, misinformation, and mistrust. This way when someone cries for help there is less likelihood of their ever being heard.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You can only feel bad if you feel good; for if you didn't feel good the bad would be all one.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Natural Law implies one wants to live in relative peace and be happy. However, not all seek these things and therefore don't care about Natural Law or indeed law generally.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Google "Quote of the Day" (as always and in turn provided by the "Quotations Page") for this Saturday, 12 January 2008 is:

"Character is what you have left when you've lost everything you can lose." - Evan Esar

One of the great canards given by witchcraft people is how "good guys finished last." Now in my case one might think that were true -- I have no money worth speaking of; no girl; few or no friends that I can be in contact with; have been victimized in the most brutal and violent way (but am treated as if I am to blame) -- and just of late their spirit person friends have even chased away the little birds who for years used to come

around my house! And it has essentially been like this or something like this, and more, for many years now. Yet if this is the piteous lot of someone who tries to do the right thing, why do you suppose that on top of and in addition to all this that they must persist in tormenting with torture; using such as brain torture radios and witchcraft type assaults to serve this end? Surely the aforementioned (abbreviated) list of hardships alone would be more than enough to discourage and dissuade anyone of the folly of esteeming virtue! The truth of course is that these witchcraft influenced people and those who listen to spirit people are the *real* chumps and suckers; for ever is it the case that they need good (or would-be good) people but the latter never *really* need them. At the same time, despite such remarks as that quoted above, we NEVER see it working for them -- they can't read, they can't write, they have little ability to tell the difference between what is truly beautiful and what ugly -- indeed can't really, for all the material wealth and worldly sway they might possess, do much of anything (except make very expensive bad to middling movies!) They are like people with unlimited airfare at their disposal to travel around the world, and yet are so blind they can't see any or much of any of the places they visit. If a person doesn't like life and is disappointed with how things are, the least they could do is mind their own business and not be a gratuitous grief to others who have nothing to do with them in the first place. But, oh, not these witchcraft people!

Some of you might say, well, aren't you irate this morning Mr. Sherman?! Well, yes in fact I am but much, much more so at these spirit people than these regular people who listen to them. And what is really called for is developing scientific methods of locating the spirit people big shots and then hunting them down militarily -- for it is these stupid spirit people (be they ghost, devil, god or angel) who ruin everything for everyone, and it is they from whom such savants as "Evan Esar" acquire their life "wisdom."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You listen first to your heart. You listen first to honest and right reason. But if you first listen instead to spirit people -- you're dead. It's that simple. And of course many don't listen to their heart and reason and will instead go along with what these spirit people are doing, and it is this going along of theirs that ends up killing the rest of us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I just finished viewing on YouTube the "Bill Gates' Last Day" video which if not exactly funny is good because it shows Gates doesn't mind poking fun at himself. It is also interesting to watch because it gives you a casual view of some of our culture's insiders and leaders. Now the question may be asked -- can such wealth and power be had without involving great evil (at least in this day and age?) Understand, I don't want or need to point the finger at such as Gates and say -- "See he has a billion dollars. Clearly, therefore he must be a bad man." But you see this is how it is possible for Hell people to set such as him up. What they can do is cleverly find ways of using him (including using people he thinks are his friends) for his money and power stemming from his position, and then expend or employ that money and power to commit and carry out the most horrible and unspeakable crimes -- unbeknownst of course (using our example) to Gates himself. After years go by, perhaps after his passing, he then is told or shown innumerable and incomprehensible tragedies and acts of cruelty which the wealth and power they derived from him made possible. "Gates" then has the choice and challenge of undergoing the most grueling kind of remorse or else he can accept becoming more insensible and indifferent to the grossest immorality and crime -- his choice (and with other variations being possible.) This is just the sort of thing you can expect from Hell people; and to get then into mega (material) riches and ignore the devil is, to say the least, only asking for trouble.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Look at it this way. You suffer from their problems, but their problems come from themselves, and for this you can always blame them and strive to keep your distance as best you can and with what means are available to you. It is very important to remember that these sadistic sorts of spirit person criminals and regular person servants or cohorts see themselves as justified. They do what they do blindly but they do not

think themselves blind. What you must then periodically do (if you have to suffer them for inordinate lengths or ages of time), and with unyielding comportment, is tell them you reject their hope and justification (for what they are doing), and that this person or power they look to as their divine excuse -- you categorically reject as well. That person or power may and can have your oppressors (as his and his own), but you yourself refuse this person or power and the purported hope or justification they offer. For the pain is always from and really with them; only they are tenacious in striving every day (perhaps for years or even decades), and by countless lures, schemes and tricks to make you think otherwise. Do not you therefore ever be a fool and believe them or their hope and justification. So for convenience sake, we might in a given circumstance then say, "Oaf, you can have 'Spielberg' and the Magician, but cannot and will never have me. I renounce you and your people for all time, etc."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He wants the money and the privilege, but will not even identify himself and instead keeps concealed under a heap of corpses (which is what these spirit people who regularly work for him as much to me are.) My gripe, even so, is much more with the Ghost King himself -- their lord and savior. Now this cheesy character is so great he sees fit to choose me to be the object of his wrath, and yet he cannot come up with a single regular person to take responsibility for and represent him. They try to get around this by telling me I was especially chosen, or will show or make me feel heavenly visions and such -- but this of course is a lot of nonsense. What I'd instead like to see is them come up with a regular person who can openly face me on behalf of the almighty Ghost King (though it is not strictly necessary that the regular person physically and literally face me, i.e. should he feel too timid to do so.) If they cannot produce such a surrogate champion, I submit, by all that's right and just, that kingdom should tumble down in ruins to earth for the phony thing that it is.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Every now and then on the look out for hitherto unknown or unseen Ben Turpin material, I went and bought this DVD "Weiss-o-rama" DVD set which consists of some comedy shorts from the late 20's and stars a variety of comic artists of which Turpin is included. One is reminded in watching movies from this period how years before talkies silent films were already on their way out. This I would attribute to the industry being taken over to a large extent by gangsters. Certainly, it shows in many of the late 20's and 30's films. And this one Ben Turpin film I watched was no exception. Although it had the benefit of four year-old and lively Billy Barty in the cast, the film was otherwise terrible and included many of the cliché's we see in bad comedy today: anti-family, anti-children, foul humor, the "bad" guy has the pretty girl (who is an obvious sex object), and, of course, it simply wasn't that funny. What is worthwhile in mentioning this is how if we look through the history of culture we will not infrequently see these same tendencies and mores crop up, and which we can safely assume have their origin and primal instigation in crime going on elsewhere in the society at that given junction in the time-line.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When a politician or person in the government manifests very bad judgment it may be caused by either long-term hypnosis and or something medical, and yet typically we are quick to assume that it is necessarily something moral. In most cases it is not that at bottom his morals aren't sound or essentially sound; rather they and his priorities with respect to each other are all mixed up and out of proper order.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To the Oaf Go the Spoils

Please don't think me a hypochondriac for speaking of my "situation" as much as I do. It's just that the whole thing is so weird it cries out to be addressed and considered by someone. In addition, its implications are weighty and extend well beyond my own living circumstances to the lives of others.

At the end of the day, my attitude about all this is -- if they get to cheat so much why should I care? Just look at how this is:

- 1) This con-artist group gets to use brain torture radios in the *United States of America*; while having subjected me to absurd and assorted agonizing violence and tortures too numerous too enumerate.
- 2) They had the advantage of surprise over me; having set me up years in advance.
- 3) They have monies at their disposal a tiny fraction of which I never or hardly ever dreamed of having.
- 4) They have had over 15 years to make good -- and still feel they need to try further.
- 5) They have and have had technicians, hosts of demons, sprites, angels, and regular hoodlums working for them; as well as the full and effective cooperation or abeyance of the Federal, state and local government, as well as the police, church, medical, legal and academic communities.

Now, I fought this gang off *single-handedly* -- *while* taking care of some animals; *while* enduring physical handicaps of various kinds they inflict on me; *while* trying to stay active and functional in my work and writing. And yet after all this, what have and am I asking? Merely for them to just shove off already in their Peter Pan pirate ship or else fly away in their Heavenly chariot -- and mind their own business. I seek no special prize, award or vindication. Although, true, I could use some money, this is a relatively small matter and concern, and all I demand personally (outside of prayers for lost loved ones and other victims of these "holy" maniacs) is the restoration of my basic human and CONSTITUTIONAL rights and some assurance of not being furthered bothered by them (at least not in a physical and or criminal way.) But you see, they are so guilty they would like to insist that I either want or else *must* have *something more*! But my friends I ask you, what *more* is there really than to just be rid of them? And this you see --- IS THE POINT I HAVE BEEN TRYING TO MAKE ALL ALONG.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Either they *get* to be interesting (and this necessarily implies their being able to more or less freely force themselves on others) or else *they have nothing to live for* -- so that by these alternative means they never fail of having their way.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

~ from "Recommendations of the Week" for Jan. 6, 2008:

In the mid-seventies my younger brother wrote Groucho, and the then elderly gentleman wrote him back and sent a *personally dedicated* autograph picture (which my brother still has.) We were very impressed at the time at Groucho's graciousness -- it came as such a surprise that he (being such an ultra-star that he was and is) would be kind enough to do such a thing.

One of the most overlooked facts of American film comedy is how many of the true greats, whether in the silents or later, were musicians or strongly influenced in their work by music; and to ignore this is to greatly misunderstand it. Indeed, one can take it as axiomatic in America that the interests of really good comedy and really good music are intertwined and concomitant; and the rise or decline of one signals the corresponding rise or decline of the other. It is further worth remarking in this regard that the Marx Brothers, like Chaplin, were actually very gifted and prolific musical composers. Other very famous early film comedians who we know have worked in music or had musical backgrounds that offhand come to mind are Roscoe Arbuckle, Mack Sennett, Mabel Normand, Larry Fine; while others of note, such as Stan Laurel, W.C. Fields, and Will Rogers, came out of musicals halls or vaudeville where musical routines were a staple.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On these brain torture radios they are not above mocking or laughing at their own people. So for example, they told me that "Sweeney Todd," with Johnny Depp, is not making any money. My reaction was to say

that I am sure neither Johnny Depp or anyone who participated in making the film really cared themselves in that way about it, and that after all they were just doing their part on behalf of doing the wrong thing in order to placate the great monster (and by that means buy peace, or at least respite, for themselves.) At the same time, Bruckheimer, Dwayne Esper, or "Spielberg" or whoever produced the film also knew they didn't care; doesn't himself really care about it, and in producing it was himself also just acting for a similar reason or motive.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You who have taken Harry Gensler's Logic Cola PC program course (one of my Recommendations) will want to try your logic skills on this one. As a general rule for a long while now, I do not bother watching the tv news. By sheer happenstance, however, I happened to catch Barack Obama's campaign manager (or other highly placed functionary of his) say, "If you want the good, you go to the churches. If you want the bad you, go to the prisons. If you want what's real, go to the barber shops and salons." (The latter sentence meaning that barber shops, etc. are where "average" people go to discuss issues.) I couldn't help but be floored by such lame brain generalizations. Yet this campaign strategy assessment, which sounds like something off of "King of the Hill," comes from someone who is supposed to be one of the top experts of a Presidential hopeful who has just won the Democratic caucuses in Iowa. (Speaking of "King of the Hill" just incidentally, the quality of those shows is often very uneven, but they have had some good ones; and among the best in my opinion hands down is the episode with Chris Rock as Buddha Sack.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I say: "The devil's heart, the devil's peace, the devil's truth, the devil's happiness - are you still sure you know what you are doing?"

He says: "Ah, but what do I need heart, peace, or truth for in order to be happy?"

In my view, the way to get the most out of life is to make sure your love is truly worth something. If your love means little or nothing then what is it you have to offer an object of your supposed love? Things? Things without love soon lose their value, and it is love that directly or at least ultimately gives something higher value. What then is the love worth of someone who is a habitual coward, liar, or hypocrite?

Often the rejection of religion stems from people's disappointment that it isn't magic. But true religions purpose is, among other ends, to enhance the quality and strength of one's love.

If one dedicated their life to the care, well-being and happiness of animals or the environment in which animals can peaceably live -- how could they do better in serving their own heart? For who on average and as a routine matter are treated more unjustly and cruelly than animals? And when we most pity or sympathize with people is it not usually because they possess the same or similar natural humility, innocence, or poverty that is seen in animals? It is no coincidence therefore that Jesus is spoken of as the Lamb of God.

I myself endured years of torture and abuse for the plain and simple reason I would not abandon my cats -- for had I abandoned them I could have got out of all this. If animals, by the way, are forced to behave badly it is ultimately because humankind does not rule the world as well and wisely as they could and should. Monstrous plagues or proliferations of rats, for instance, are a witchcraft or spirit person caused phenomena, but as usual in such cases it is the poor animal who gets blamed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It seems to me that it was never really lack of good, wise and honest people that the world has been beset by evil as much as it has down through the ages. Rather it was always these criminal people come back

from the dead who made things so very difficult, and this thanks to the cooperation of some witting or unwitting traitor or other among us who answered to and accommodated them. Although spirit people can be very clever and intelligent they are not really any more so than regular people; part of the reason for this is that mind is mind whether you are a regular or spirit person. Why then have these who are given over to evil been so powerful or had such advantage down through history? Well, of course they haven't and don't always. It's just that when they do it seems as if they have taken over and overthrown everything. What scientists then need to investigate and figure out is exactly who and what these trouble making spirit people are and why they behave as they do.

While it might, at least for the sake of argument, be assumed that there are beneficent spirit persons who intervene for good; that we have no overt social contact with them makes the idea of working in cooperation with them useless. They will act or not act as they see fit, and we cannot make arrangements to work in tandem with them. At the same time, bad spirit people can and do masquerade as being good, or will use other spirit people to represent them who are not so bad. Consequently, and as a practical matter, it is no use (outside say of prayer) to seek assistance from spirit people to address the problem of evil because most and the worst evil effectively comes from spirit people and either they are our enemy or else can't or won't openly cooperate with us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Mr. Gorbachev, turn off those brain torture radios! I mean it -- right now!"*

When someone severely censures and makes as if to correct you, you should ask who or what is it then they love, admire and esteem or are supposed to love, admire, and esteem. And who, after all, are *they* anyway? If you don't know the answers to these questions then go ahead and believe them. Now *these people* want to consider themselves justified but will not take responsibility for what they are doing or face me -- or else they are simply dumb and illiterate. They want to have the benefit of the good things, but then they spend the greater part of their time and energy brazenly ruining them. Yes, let us trust *them* then. Let us have them decide all these important matters for us. Otherwise, who knows what might happen?

One of the things this Magician and Gyro told me early on is that there is this 20 year police force which is supposed to come around and haul off in a paddy wagon the worst devils. Well, it's been something like 15 years now; so let's hope we are not much further long in waiting.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To N.P.

Is there any good word for second?
If no, then I can say as I durst;
And my words need not be peccant;
Since you are one of the first.

Even long ago I loved but you;
Yet did not till now find out your name.
Before these our years are all through,
A poem is the least of pains.

I'll ask, "Do you want me to love you?"
I don't want to (and you know why too...)
But if somehow you want me to,
It's the easiest thing to do.

Perhaps then great love we could pretend;
I'll award you a badge or bouquet.
But if my heart must truly bend
All that's needed is your say.

It takes time to reach a mountain's peak;
It takes time to be up in the sky.
I think there is time for all we seek;
Time to live for what we sigh.

These sighs are heaved for a good purpose;
Else wise they would not be known or be.
Our Maker gave these gifts to us
So that we might give as he.

I pray to God I will be good for you
(And some stupid pride not trip me up.)
But if Time should cause me to forget you,
Or if I fault you for being vain;
It will be not yours, but my blame.
(And so goes this game...)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who and exactly what is a spirit person is an important question not so easy of an answer. A local news channel, for example, uses the catch and advertising phrase "The Spirit of the Northwest" to describe itself. And yet there is this remarkable yet strange spirit or feeling manifest in nature in the northwest that, when one experiences it, imparts a sense of love and giving; that is of and from Nature, as known in the sea, earth and sky and animals; which seems to breath or exude a feeling of love and giving -- at certain times at least.

Now this is a quite different sense of "spirit" from what I use when I speak of spirit people, and yet there may be somehow or somewhere a sort of connection, albeit extremely tenuous, between the two types. Then there is a third kind of spirit in the sense of the spirit of truth, justice and the love of higher things within us, and yet which is even further removed in its character from "spirit" in the sense of spirit people (as I use that term.) It is well then to be careful about what one means when one speaks of spirit.

Yet when I use or think of using the term "spirit people," I myself have a fairly fixed and matter of fact idea of what that means; and that is basically a kind of ghost or disembodied human personage. And while I have some reason to think there are or must be kindly and virtuous spirit people somehow and somewhere, this is mostly based on hope and conjecture. Yet at the same time and as a practical matter I have come to believe that, aside from the evil one himself (presuming there to be such a person), that all or most all of the worst evil and criminality in the world is caused and or made possible by spirit people and their involvement in regular human affairs. And were it possible to rid the world of such manipulative, interloping, and meddling "other worldly" characters, we could expel something like 80 percent or more of the worst evil in the world. Aside from obvious practical obstacles of effecting such a thing, there is this pervasive idea that spirit people directly reflect or represent higher good -- as in heaven and angels, for example. And yet as I said, aside from the spirit of Nature and the Holy Spirit, I in all my experience have had little acquaintance or knowledge of much or any goodness coming from spirit people let alone higher goodness. Most spirit people I have known or have had contact with are troublemakers or else persons who are being used as pawns by troublemakers. So that the idea of looking to spirit people as manifestations or reflections of higher goodness strikes me, as a practical matter, as being untrue and preposterous; while the evil or pernicious effect that spirit people have is, all in all and by comparison, much more obvious; and but for interference and the influence of such evil would not be nearly so prevailing in life as it is. And yet what a perplexing problem we face when by contrast regular people adopt this idea that spirit people

somehow reflect higher goodness and wisdom and are somehow authorities over ourselves and the world at large. Either my opponents or myself are correct, but we both can't be. But this much can be said in behalf of my own point of view, namely, there is overwhelmingly more evidence of spirit people being the cause of harm than of good in the world, and even if there is good reason to restrain us from prosecuting or hunting them down, we ought to at least view with extreme doubt and skepticism the notion that they somehow embody higher goodness, let alone possess moral or legal sway over us (but what we ourselves ignorantly concede to them.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Like the pensive shrine or temple of a lost and vanished race -- yet today a familiar sight on the landscape of Seattle. Note the "Kooky" font so frequently seen on packaged merchandise these days.

The Decline and Fall of the Demonistic Empire

They told him -- give up being honest and excessively rational and the world will be yours! "These people know how these things are..."

We see, most especially in recent years, children rudely robbed and deprived of their natural innocence and rightful childhood. Yet why then should he, who is a grown adult, be shocked or surprised if *they* should one day betray *him*?

<start Jan. 2008>